THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

PERIODICAL

Do Not
Circulate

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

https://archive.org/details/historicalcollec18esse

F
72
.E7
E81
v.18

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

The Newhall Family of Lynn, ... 1

Baptisms at Church in Salem Village, now North Parish, Danvers, communicated by HENRY WHEATLAND (continued), 34

Jonathan Fabens and some of his Descendants, by GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D., ... 49

Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), ... 73

PARTS IV, V, VI.

The Journal of Dr. Caleb Rea, written during the expedition against Ticonderoga in 1758, edited by his great grandson, F. M. RAY, ... 81

Baptisms at Church in Salem Village, now North Parish, Danvers, communicated by HENRY WHEATLAND (continued), 121

Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), ... 129

A Notice of James Kimball, read at the yearly meeting of the Essex Institute, May 16, 1881, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . 145

Early Memorials of the Dead, by SIDNEY PERLEY, ... 156

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Memoir of Benjamin Peirce, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . 161

Dr. Caleb Rea's Journal (continued), ... 177

Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), ... 206

The Newhall Family (continued), ... 223

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Sketches of Saugus, by E. P. Robinson, ... 241

The Newhall Family (continued), ... 255

A Circular Letter for establishing a County Lyceum, . . 293

Notes and Queries, ... 307

Index of Names, ... 311

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XVIII. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1881. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

THE NEWHALL FAMILY

OF

LYNN.

THE following pages will give some account of this numerous family, descended, as will be shown, from two brothers who probably settled in the town of Lynn about A. D. 1630. Their names are to be found on the list of grantees of lots in a division of lands in 1638, as appears in the papers on file in the office of the Clerk of the Courts for Essex County, in the case of William Longley *vs.* the Town of Lynn, March Term, 1660–1.

In GLEANINGS FROM ENGLISH RECORDS ABOUT NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES, published in Essex Institute Historical Collections for the year 1880 (Parts I and II), may be found, by those interested in the matter, abstracts of various Newhall, Newall and Newell wills examined in London, not one of which, however, seems to furnish any clew that will assist us in tracing the English origin

of this family. The earliest reference to the name in the GLEANINGS was to one Thomas Newhall, whose will, written in Latin in 1498 and proved 22 April, 1499, mentions, among others, wife Emmota and a Thomas Newhall whom he appoints executors. He wishes his body to be buried in the chapel of Witton and makes bequests to the Abbot and Convent of the Blessed Mary of Vale Royal, and for the repairs of the church at Budworth. All these places are in Cheshire. The earliest mention of the name in printed history is to be found in Bloomfield's History of Norfolk, wherein we learn that a certain manor was bestowed by one of the baronial proprietors upon one of his sons, who built a new hall, whence he obtained the name of Johannis de Nova Aula, alias John de Newehall. This indicates the probable origin of the surname, which may have thus arisen and become established, under similar circumstances, in various parts of England.

The names of these two progenitors of the Lynn family were:—

1 Thomas Newhall.
2 Anthony Newhall.

1 Thomas Newhall, married Mary ——. She died 25 Sept., 1665. He lived until the 25th May, 1674. His last Will and Testament, signed 1st April, 1668, was received in Court 30d–4mo–1674. Some of his bequests are as follows:—

"I bequeath my twelve acres of salt marsh to my son Thomas Newhall & my son John Newhall, the six acres that my son Tho: shall haue, is three acres in Rumney Marsh neere the Iland, and the rest is a ꝑcell lying in the Towne marsh caled Gaines his neck & an other ꝑcell lying in the Towne marsh adjoyning to my brother ffar-

rington, And the six acres that my son John shall haue lyeth in the last deuission in Rumney marsh, but if my son John should have noe child before he dieth then the six Acres I giue to my son John, to returne to my son Thomas & his heires foreuer but if my son John should have a child or children, then the said six acres to be at his owne dispose foreuer.

I bequeath to my son Richard Hauen his children twenty pounds to be equally deuided amongst them, namely betweene Joseph Hauen, Richard Hauen, Sarah Hauen, Nathaniell Hauen & Moses this not to be pd till they come to the age of twenty one yeares:

I bequeath to my son Thomas Brownes his children twenty pounds, equally to be deuided betweene them & the sixteene pounds which he hath alredy of mine in his hands is to be pt of this twenty pounds I giue to his children.

I bequeath to my two daughters, Susana Hauen & Mary Browne each of them a p^{r} of sheetes & each of them two pillowbeers.

Alsoe I constitut & make my lawfull & sole executor & to pform this my last will & testament, my son Thomas Newhall.

I doe alsoe bequeath to my son Thomas Newhall his children thirty pounds, and that this is my true will & testament I haue sett to my hand this first of aprill, 1668:"

witnesses Thomas Laighton
Robert Potter

the mark of Thomas Newhall, sen^{r}

His estate was apprized 25^{d}–4mo–'74, by Oliver Purchas & Robert Burges, and amounted to 173$^{£}$–01^{s}–07½^{d}. Among the items appear the following, viz:—

An old dwelling house with an old Barne & 6 acres of upland & 12 acres of meddow . . . 95–00–00
30 acres of land in the woods, som pt. meddow 30–00–00
a small pcell of land about an acre neere y^e^ our^r^ shut mill betweene the mill wast & the caseway Bridg. 03–00–00
estate in the hands of John Newhall his son 20–00–00

The above Will & Inventory were sworn to in Court 1–5^mo^–1674.

The thirty acres specified in the foregoing inventory were doubtless the thirty acres allotted to him in the Division of 1638, concerning which his son Thomas made the following deposition (now in the Mass^ts^ Archives in the custody of the Secretary of the Commonwealth) viz :—

"Thomas Newhall aged about fifty yeares testifyeth & saith that there was granted and laid out unto my Unkle Anthony Newhall and my Father Thomas Newhall two Lotts of thirty acres apeice, according to y^e^ Record of the Town of Lynne which were undivided, and I ever understood by Record & Comon account that Edward Burcham sometime an Inhabitant of Lynne had a Lott adjoyning to the said Lotts on the east, and further testifyeth y^t^ the said Lotts are now lying in the Township of Redding." "10 Nov–1683."

Thomas Newhall Sen^r^ is known to have had the following children, viz :—

3 Susanna, b. about 1624, m. Richard Haven.
4 Thomas, b. about 1630, m. Elizabeth Potter.
5 John, m. [1]Eliz'h Laighton, [2]Sarah Flanders.
6 Mary, b. about 1637, m. Thomas Brown.

2 Anthony Newhall, brother of Thomas, died in Lynn 31–11^mo^ (Jan'y) 1656, and his will, of 14 Jan'y, 1656, was proved in Court 31 March, 1656–7. He men-

tions grandchildren Richard Hood and Elizabeth Hood. To his daffter Mary he bequeaths the third part of the entrest of his orchard for seuen years. He also gives her "that peell of ground that lys one the other syde the brook at the north end of my hows lott uppon condittyon that her hussband doe build a dwelling hows oppon it." Then follow certain legacies to dafter Mary and son John. The remainder of his estate he divides between his two children, two parts to John and one part to Mary; son John to have "my hows and land that I now live in bounded from the brook att the north end upp to the land of Gorg ffrayll at the south end;" Mary to have "that lott lying betwixt the land of John hawthorne and John Ramsdell." Of the land lying by Jonathan Hudson's John to have four acres and Mary two acres. John to have twenty acres and Mary ten acres of the "oupland lying oup in the Country." Sundry other parcells of meadow and marsh lands are divided in the same proportions. He appoints Nathaniel Kertland, Matthew Farrington and John Fuller overseers. The inventory, taken 6–12mo–1656, shows that the homestead consisted of house and barn and five acres of land and an orchard; it mentions "fowr akers of opland by John Hawthorn's house."

Richard and Mary Hood conveyed 7 July, 1682, to Matthew Farrington, jr., a dwelling house and all that parcell of land sometime in the possession of Anthony Newhall deceased, viz., four acres more or less, or two-thirds of a six acre lot where the house stood, bounded Westerly with land of John Gillow, Easterly with land of John Hawthorne, Northerly with land of Robert Potter, Sen^{r}, Southerly with the country highway that lyeth in the mill street. This was undoubtedly the four-acre lot next Hathorne's that Mr. Newhall bequeathed to his daughter, and here probably her husband built a house

for their homestead, instead of on the small lot North of the brook, spoken of in the will.

Anthony Newhall's own homestead, which descended to his only son, John, can be shown very conclusively to have been on the east side of Federal street, where Mr. Lewis has erroneously placed the other common ancestor of the family, Thomas Newhall.

7 Mary, b.	m. Richard Hood.
8 John, b.	m. Elizabeth Normanton.

3 Susanna (*Thomas*[1]) married Richard Haven and died in Lynn 7th Feb'y, 1682. Her age is shown in the following deposition (Essex Co. Court Papers, B. VI, L. 96) :—"The testimonye of Susanna Haven aged about thirtye seuen years sworne saith that the wife of Will. Longlye came to my housbands house (it was the weeke of boston county court last) : and I asked her what news at boston, she said John Hathorne was cast and the bulls were recouered from him and that the magistrats said they might charg him the said Hathorne with fellony but sayes she, that which is worse then all this is; that John Hathorne had put more into a writing then should be & that it was forgerye and that the magistrats did very much check him for it—& further saith not. Sworne in Court at Salem" [1661]. But in a deposition made 5th Nov., 1678 she calls herself about fifty six, which would place the date of her birth at about 1622. She died in Lynn 7th Feb'y, 1682. Her husband, who is said to have come from the West of England and to have been in Lynn as early as 1645, made his will 21 May, 1701, in presence of John Burrill, jr., Joseph Burrill & Sarah Ballord. It was proved 14 June, 1703. In it he mentions son John, son Nathaniell, grandson Joseph, son of son Richard Haven dec'd, son Moses, dau. Hannah Gooddell, son in law John

Tarbox, dau. Sarah Whitney, grandson Westol Cogswell, grand dau. Hannah Parker, gr. dau. Hannah Gooddell, son Moses Haven's children, dau. Hannah's children. The homestead, which he left to his son Moses, except that part of it where his daughter Hannah's house stood, lay North of Mill Street and next East of the lot which William Longley sold to Thomas Browne in 1663. It embraces all those house lots lying West of the extension of Federal Street and running from Mill Street back to the Rocks or to the road leading to Fresh Marsh. Moses Haven, in 1704, after his removal to Framingham, sold it to Joseph Hart; and his sister, the widow Hannah Goodale, of Sudbury, together with her brother Moses, sold to Samuel Hart her dwelling house and land 4 Jan'y, 1705–6. The Haven house, which Joseph Hart bought, he conveyed, 24 April, 1728, to his son Samuel Hart and has ever since been known as the Sam Hart house until its recent demolition by the order of its last owner, the Hon. James R. Newhall.

9 Hannah, b. 22 Feb'y, 1645–6; m. Nehemiah Goodale, 30 July, 1673.
10 Mary, b. 12 March, 1647; m. John Tarbox, 4 July, 1667, and d. 17 Nov., 1690.
11 Joseph, b. 22 Feb'y, 1649–50.
12 Richard, b. 25 May, 1651; m. Susanna ———
13 Susanna, b. 24 April, 1653; m. Samuel Cogswell, 27 Oct., 1668.
14 Sarah, b. 4 June, 1655; m. John Whitney.
15 John, b. 10 Dec., 1656; m. Hannah Hitchings, 3 Oct., 1682.
16 Martha, b. 16 Feb'y, 1658–59; d. 14 June, 1659.
17 Samuel, b. latter end of May, 1660; d. 1 Dec., 1660.
18 Jonathan, b. 18 Jan'y, 1662; d. 3 July, 1664.
19 Nathaniel, b. 30 June, 1664; m. Elizabeth ———
20 Moses, b. 20 May, 1667; m. Mary Bullard.

[NOTE.—It will be noticed that Hannah, Mary, Susanna and John, in the above list, were not mentioned by their gr. father Newhall in his will (1674) though undoubtedly living then; and that Joseph, named by the gr. f., is not mentioned in the will of his father in 1701.]

4 Thomas (*Thomas*[1]) said to have been the first white child born in Lynn (1630), but according to his own depositions born about 1631–2, married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Potter 29th Dec., 1652. She was buried in Lynn 22d Feb'y, 1686–87.

In the March Term of 1663, he was tried before the Quarterly Court on an action of Battery for striking the wife of Willm Longley, when the following deposition was taken:—

"The testimony of Elizabeth Newhall ye wife of John Senier and Mary Haven whoe sayth yt Thomas Newhall Junier was desiered for to howld a poole for to rone a line between Will Longley and John Newhall: ye sayd Thomas Newhall stode one ye land of John Newhalls: then came ye two dafters of ye sayd Longley; namely Mary Longley & Anna Longley and threue stons at ye sayd Thomas Newhall; afterward ye sayd Anna toke up a peace of a pulle & stroke ye sayd Newhall severall blows with it, & presently after ye wife of ye sayd Longley came with a broad axe in hir hand and cam to ye sayd Newhall and violently stroke at ye sayd Newhall with ye axe, but ye sayd Newhall sliped aside & soe ye axe mised him: orwise wee cannot but thinke but yt hee had bine much wounded if not killed: then presently after ye wife of Will Longley layd howld upone ye poole with hir two dafters to pull ye poole away from ye sayd Newhall: but ye sayd Newhall pulled ye poole from ym. All this time ye sayd Thomas Newhall did stand upon ye land of John Newhalls. Taken upon oath 28–1mo–'63." It is but fair to say that there was another side to the story, according to the testimony of Mary Longley, who deposed that she, with her mother and sister Anna, was "striuing to get a poole from Thomas Newhall Junior, that he was holding up as I conceiued to runne a line, he hauing hold

on one end we on the other and the said Newhall being on one side of our orchard fence and wee three on the other side of the said fence within our orchard; wee had almost pulled the poole out of his hands but his brother John came and helped him and pulled it from us, and after the said Newhall had got the poole againe he strucke my mother seuerall blows with the poole so that one of her hands was black and blue severall dayes after."

There may be found in the Court Files other interesting depositions concerning the death of his daughter Elizabeth, some of which are here given: —

"The testimony of the wife of Robert Potter[1] and the wife of John Newhall: Testifieth and saith we seinge the wife of Thomas Newhall Juner in a graite fright for her Chilld we went to hellpe her looke for her Chilld and we founde it drounded in a pett of watter a littell below the house of Thomas Newhall Juner."

"We Robart Potter and John Newhall: understandin by Too Testimonies. That Thomas Newhalls chilld was drounded in a pett which pett we heard George Kesar saye he digged: farther we doe Testifie that George Keser had a Tanfatt in that pett. I John Newhall doe furder Testifie that George Keser did take up his fatt and left the pett open. Sworne in Court 29–9–65."

"The deposition of Thomas Morris agede therten or fortenn years testifyeth that when goodman Newels childe was drowned I askede his sonn Thomas whear the childe was drownede, & he saide in that holl that we rakede out the durtt & put watter in to keep alwifes to go a fishing & he went dowen & showed me the holl & I have sen durt pulled out of that holl: & I have senn John Newell: & Thomas Newell & Joseph Newell put watter & fish into

[1] The Potter homestead was next west of Thos. Newhall's (see pp. 12–13), and is now known as the Burchsted Johnson estate.

that holl as they say the childe was drownd in & further sayth nott." The Report of the Jury of Inquest in this case is as follows:—

"Wee under written being warned by Thomas Wheeler Constable of Lynn to enquire of the death of a child of Thõ: Newell Juny^r Upon y^e 13^th^ of this p^r^sent month meeting at y^e dwelling house of y^e afores^d^ Newell wee saw there a dead child, which we were informed was drowned in a pitt of water which pitt or hole of water we were at, where did appeere to us two woemen: y^e wife of Robert Potter & y^e wife of John Newall, y^t^ did say to us, y^t^ in y^t^ pitt they found y^e^ said child swimming or floating upon top of y^e^ water & tooke up y^e^ sd child, being dead when they found it, we alsoe asked y^e^ mother of y^e^ sd child how long shee mist the child, whoe said to us, it was betweene half an hower & an hower & y^t^ y^e^ sd child went from her well y^e^ last y^t^ she saw it living, & upon further inquirye we find noe other cause of y^e^ death of y^e^ said child, being about two yeares of age, but y^e^ said pitt being neere two foot deepe of water & mudd, being neere to y^e^ highway before y^e^ doore of y^e^ said Newall & the said pitt being six or seauen foot ouer & being faling ground, neere to y^e^ said pitt a child playing neere aboute there, any small slip or stumble of a child would ocasion his fale into y^e^ aforesaid pitt:" Then follow the signatures of the jurors.

The Lynn Records inform us that Thomas Newhall, Sen^r^, was buried the first of April, 1687. He probably left a Will; for, on the 14^th^ of April, 1687, an Inventory of Ensigne Thomas Newhall of Lynn, late deceased, appraised 8^th^ of April, 1687, by John Fuller, Sen^r^, Ralph King and John Burrill, was presented by John Newhall, "one of the Executors," and is recorded in Suffolk County; but no record of the Will appears and neither Will nor

Inventory has been found in the Files. The Record of the latter shows that he was possessed of property valued at nearly 700£. Of furniture he had, *inter alia*, a long table and two forms, a cupboard, cupboard cloth and cushion, a table-chair, a livery cupboard, with cupboard cloth and cushion and glass case, a table, six joined stools with a carpet and a joined chair and cushion. There were found five guns, for fowling and training, at four pounds, two swords at twenty shillings and books at twelve shillings. Of live stock he had a mare and a colt, two horses, thirty-eight sheep and fourteen lambs, four oxen (two at Josephs), six cows, besides numerous calves, yearlings, two-year olds, four-year olds, and swine. In the inventory of Real Estate we find "The Dwelling house and mault house & mault mill and house over it with all appurtenances belonging to the mault house and other p^{r}viledges with the Conveniences to the well, as also a six acre Lott adjoyning to the Dwelling house, and an orchard appertaineing and an old Barne with all priveledges 170£–00^{s}–00^{d};" 18 acres adj. the house of John Newhall; Blood's neck marsh (7¼ acres); 3 acres of marsh at Burch Islands; 3 acres at E. side of Great Island in Rumney Marsh; 6½ acres in Battie's lot; 2 acres in Ramsdell's neck; 1½ acre in Town marsh; 7 acres at Fox Hill; 30 acres in Reading; two ten-acre lots; 30 acres possessed by Nath^{l} Newhall in the country; and a six-acre lot, only some part taken off that fronts upon the highway.

The location of Ensign Newhall's homestead has been very carefully ascertained. Mr. Lewis had placed it on the present borders of Lynnfield; but the probabilities seem altogether opposed to that theory. The depositions made in the case of the death of his daughter Elizabeth show that in 1665 he was living near Geo. Keser's Tan-

nery, which would be likely to be near the centre of the town.[2] Moreover the land in the Northerly part of the town he seems not to have bought until 30th Nov., 1679, when Ezekiel and Sarah Needham made a conveyance to him of threescore acres, bounded easterly with the dividing line between Salem and Lynn, westerly by the commons, northerly by "a certaine farme comonly caled Mr Humphries but now Major Rainsberry's farme," and southerly by the commons; which land the said Needham purchased of Daniel King, Senior, of Lynn, deceased. No houses are mentioned and a proper inference would be that Ensign Newhall bought this land for a farm with which to portion off his sons, Joseph, who was then recently married and was afterwards certainly in possession of some of this very land, and Nathaniel, another son, who appears in possession of another portion. The eldest son Thomas, it is well known, removed to Malden. This leaves John and Samuel (one or both) to inherit the paternal homestead. John's home, as will appear in a deed of gift to his son Jacob (1734), was next to the Great Bridge; while Samuel, as will also later appear, died in 1718, possessed of a homestead consisting of a dwelling house, two barns, one *malt house* and about twelve acres, bounded easterly with the land formerly of John Newhall, Senr, deceased, westerly with the land

[2] And so on investigation we find that George Keaser bought, in 1649, of Samuel Bennett all the ground that Mr. Bennett had purchased of Joseph Armitage,— "from before goodman Potter's door up to goodman Newell's propriety on both sides of the Mill River." Here Mr. Keaser doubtless carried on the business of tanning until his removal to Salem, but the property remained in the possession of his heirs until after 1700. About the middle of this last Century considerable of this land came by purchase into the possession of Benj. Gray and others of that well-known family. It all lay West of the well-known overshot mill which John Elderkin sold to Mr. Bennett in 1643, Bennett to Thomas Wheeler in 1653, Wheeler to John Ballard in 1666, and Ballard to Henry Rhodes in 1672. It was in one of the pits left by Mr. Keaser, close up to the street in front of Mr. Newhall's house, that the little child Elizabeth Newhall was drowned.

of Benjamin Potter, northerly with the common and southerly with the Country Road or Highway. From the fact that a malt house is mentioned, we may conjecture that this last described place was the homestead of Ensign Thomas Newhall, and from its bounding on the estate of his brother John, deceased, we may also infer that it formed a part of the farm of the first Thomas Newhall.

The parentage of his wife Elizabeth is shown in a Deed of Nicholas Potter, of Salem, bricklayer, to his son Robert Potter of Lynn, in which he mentions his daughter, Robert's sister, Elizth Newhall, wife of Corporal Thomas Newhall, 26th of May, 1675.

Their children, all born in Lynn, were: —

21 Thomas, b. 18–9mo–1653; m. Rebecca Greene of Malden
22 John, b. 14–12–1655; m. Esther Bartram of Lynn.
23 Joseph, b. 22 Sept., 1658; m. Susanna Farrar of Lynn.
24 Nathaniel, b. 17 March, 1660; m. Elizabeth (Symonds ?
25 Elizabeth, b. 21 March, 1662; drowned in April, 1665.
26 Elisha, b. 3 Nov., 1665; buried last of Feb'y, 1686–7.
27 Elizabeth, b. 22 Oct., 1667.
28 Mary, b. 18 Feb'y, 1669.
29 Samuel, b. 19 Jan'y,[3] 1672; m. Abigail Lynsey.
30 Rebecca, b. 17 July, 1675; m. Ebenezer Parker of Reading.

5 John (*Thomas*[1]) married 3^{d}–12mo–(Feb'y) 1657, Elizabeth Laighton, as the Lynn Records have it, but the Salem Records give it Paton. She died 22^{d}–8mo–(Oct.) 1677 (thirteen days after the birth and death of her only child). He again married, 17th July, 1679, Sarah, daughter of Stephen Flanders of Salisbury, Mass., mentioned in her father's will, 4th Feb'y, 1683–4. Their deaths are not recorded. The 4th of Feb'y, 1711–12, administration at large on the estate of his son Joseph Newhall was granted to him, he signing the bond as John

[3] The Records at Salem say that Samuel was born in the 9th mo. (November).

Newhall Se., with Joseph Jacobs and Nathaniel Hathorne as sureties; and he presented the Inventory 7th Feb'y, 1712. Among the charges was one "To Sarah Newhall for mourning 9£." In 1718, as already shown, he is referred to as deceased. Besides the child of his first wife, already spoken of, he had by wife Sarah: —

31 Hannah, b. 6 March, 1679–80; m. John Farrington.
32 John, b. 13–8mo–1681; d. 2 Nov., 1681.
33 Joseph, b. 18 Dec., 1682; d. about Feb'y, 1711–12.
34 Jeremiah, b. 12 Feb'y, 1684; probably d. young.
35 Elizabeth, b. 28 May, 1687; d. 12 April, 1689.
36 Sarah, b. 6 Sept., 1690.
37 John, b. 28 Jan'y, 1692; m. 1st Abigail Baker; 2nd Elizabeth (Townsend ?).
38 Mary, b. 12 Oct., 1694; m. John Wells, 6 Dec., 1721.

6 Mary (*Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn about 1637, m. Thomas Browne of Lynn, who was born about 1628, according to his own deposition, taken 1–5mo–1668 (Essex Co. Court Papers, B. XIII, L. 62), when he calls himself "aged ffourty years or thereabouts." He "departed this life the 28: of August 1693," and his widow Mary was appointed administratrix 9th Oct., 1693, her sureties on the bond of administration being John Newhall, Senr, (her brother) and Ebenezer Browne (her son). On the same day was taken down in writing from the lips of the witnesses the nuncupative will of Thomas Browne, Senr, commencing as follows:—"Memorandum:—about two years since though in ye last sickness of Thomas Browne thereafter named he declared ye following sentences as his last will & testament who dyed about 6 weeks agoe." In this will, which is not on record, but remains on file in the office of the Register of Probate in Salem, he mentions his wife, his eldest son Thomas, sons Joseph, John, Daniel and Ebenezer, and daughter Norwood, and consti-

tutes his "brother John Newhall" and Robert Potter, Sen^{r}, overseers. The witnesses to this will were Jeremiah and Mary Shepard, and John Newhall, Sen^{r}. The widow rendered an account of administration 26th August, 1695, when distribution was made among the children, viz.:—Thomas, Joseph, John, Eliezer, Ebenezer, Daniel and Mary ("Norwood alias Browne"). The age of Mary Browne is shown in a deposition made in the case already referred to on the preceding page, as follows:

"The deposition of Mary Browne aged about thirty one years whoe testifieth and saith, That her cousin John Haucks being at my brother John Newhal his house whoe was y^{e} constable; at a tyme when shee this deponant was there & did heare y^{e} said John Hawckes say; y^{t} Daniell Hutchens said that hee would deliuer up all the cattle y^{t} y^{e} constable had attached, and then this deponant opposed y^{t} saying and asked him whether hee did not say y^{t} hee would deliuer up all his right y^{t} hee had in them, then John Hawckes said, yea hee did speake such words: & further saith not. Sworne in Court at Salem 1: 5mo: 68. Attestes Hillyard Veren Clerics."

In Book VI, Leaf 96, Essex Co. Court Papers, the following deposition may be found:—"The testimony of Mary Browne aged about fower & tewenty years of age sworne saith that spaking with the wife of William Longlye about John Hathorne shee tould me many things; but this amoungst other things, that sayes shee if he had nameing John Hathorne, attached a cow or soe; it had not bin much, but to attach all that they had, it was more then he need to haue don: I sayd to her, I suppose he esteemes his name more then all your estate, shee sd againe to me, his name; is his name so good, or what is his name worth, has he redeemed his name spaking in a slite derideing waye (to my understanding) and spaking further to mee about that which Andrew Mans-

feild had said against the sd Hathorne, sayes she what was that; a great peece of busienes; of his name and reputation & further saith not——

ye aboue written is sworne to
in Court at Salem ye 25 : 4 : 61
as atestes Hilliard Veren Clerics."

These depositions seem to show clearly enough that she was born about 1637, while her husband was about nine years older, and may have had some of his children born to him by a previous wife; but Mary was undoubtedly the mother of all his children from and after 1658, when her name, as his wife, first appears on the records. Her husband was a dish-turner and was said to be "of Grawton Middlesex" in June, 1663, when he bought of Wm Longley of Lynn his houselot (six acres) bounded E. with land of Richd Haven, W. with land of John Newhall, S. on Mill Street and N. on the common. It was doubtless over the fence separating this very lot from John Newhall's lot that "ye two dafters" of goodman Longley "threue stons at ye sayd Thomas Newhall," a few months before, and then, with the help of their mother, "layd howld upone ye poole * * * * to pull ye poole away from ye sayd Newhall."

Of her children Thomas, John and Eliezer removed to Stonington, Connt, as appears on Record of Deeds for Essex Co., B. 18, L. 181, in which deed the widow Mary Browne makes her last appearance on the Records, 21st April, 1701.

39 Thomas, b. m. Hannah Collins, 8-11mo-1677.
40 Mary, b. 10-12mo-1655; d. 18-3mo-1662.
41 Sarah, b. 20-7- 1657; d. 1-7-1658.
42 Joseph, b. 16-11- 1658; m. Sarah Joanes, 22-10mo-1680.
43 Sarah, b. 13-8- 1660; d. 11-2mo-1662.
44 Jonathan, b. d. 12-7-1666.
45 John, b. removed to Stonington.
46 Mary, b. 28-6-1666; m. Tho: Norwood 24 Aug., 1685.

47 Jonathan, b. 24–11–'68; not mentioned after the father's death.
48 Eleazer, b. 4–6–'70; removed to Stonington.
49 Ebenezer,[3] b. 16–1–1671–2; d. probably in 1700.
50 Daniel, b. 29–9–'73; d. young.
51 Ann, } b. 4–11–'74; d. 7–11mo–'74.
52 Grace, }
53 Daniel, b. 1–12–'76.

7 Mary (*Anthony*[2]) married Richard Hood of Lynn. Her age has not been ascertained. Her husband is said to have come from Lynn Regis, Co. of Norfolk, England.[4] The following deposition relating to him is taken from Essex Co. Court Papers, B. III, L. 51. "The deposishion of Georg Kezer that saith that littell before Mr Geforde went away from the Iorn worckes that I went to Richard hode diueres times to gett the saide Richarde hode to doe som saueing worcke for me & I couelld not gett hime to hellpe me by noe menes and I asked hime what ones the plancke was for and he sayd thay was to doe something about the forge worckes and furder that I saw Richard hod sometimes a sauing of slitt worcke and some times cellowe bordes—and the place were Richard hode saued was in the pitt before [the] Iorn Workes ware houese neare to the Smith Shope and furder I say not." Sworne in Court 27–4–56."—

Administration on the estate of Richard Hood, Senr, of Lynn, deceased intestate, was granted to his son Richard, 9 Dec., 1695; but he dying before administra-

[3] Thomas Norwood was appointed administrator of the estate of Ebenezer Browne, late of Lynn deceased, and gave bond 7th Oct., 1700. At his request he was relieved of this administration, which was transferred to Daniel Browne of Lynn, a brother, who gave bond 28th May, 1701.

[4] In B. I, P. 58, Registry of Deeds for Essex County, Mass., appears record of conveyance by John Hood of Lynn for 30£ to Wm. Crofts of "three dwelling howses or tenements wth all thereto belonging in Halsted in the County of Essex in old England wth a covenant for further assurance, And the said Willm is to pay 40s a peice to the sisters of the said John according to his father's will the wch apeth in the bargain and sale by deed dated the 10th day of December, 1652.

tion was finished; his brother John was appointed administrator 7 Sept., 1696, and rendered the account of his trust 14 Dec., 1696, when the estate was divided among the widow and children, viz., "The children of the eldest son, he being dec'd," two shares, and John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Benjamin, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Ruth, Rebeckah, Hannah and Anna Hood each one share.

54 Mary, b.
55 Richard, b. 18 Nov., 1655.
56 Sarah, b. 2 Aug., 1657.
57 Elizabeth, b.
58 Ruth, b.
59 Rebecca, b. 7 Feb'y, 1662–3.
60 John, b. 7 May, 1664.
61 Hannah, b. 21 Oct., 1665.
62 Samuel, b. 12 May, 1667.
63 Nathaniel, b. 9 June, 1669.
64 Ann, b. 13 Feb'y, 1672–3.
65 Joseph, b. 8 July, 1674.
66 Benjamin, b. 3 Jan'y, 1677–8.

8 John (*Anthony*[2]) born about 1634–5, married Elizabeth Normanton,[5] 31 Dec., 1656–7. During the life time of his cousin John he went by the name of John Newhall, jr., or, more commonly, John the son of Anthony Newhall. As early as 1696 he had attained to the military rank of ensign. In 1677 he bought of Samuel Frayle two and three-fourths acres "at the head of Newhall's Lane, a little way from y^e^ Graves, bounded with the Towne Comon Southwardly, Mathew Farringtons

[5] Nothing is known of her parentage. She may have been a relative of Mr. Abraham Normanton who was keeping school in Lynn from 1695 to 1702. The following appears in the Town Records under date of 8 Jan'y, 1695–96: "The selectmen did agree with M^r^ Normenton to be scoolemaster for y^e^ Town for y^e^ year ensewing and the Town to giue him fiue pounds for his Labour & y^e^ Town is to pay twenty fiue shillings towards the hire of Nathaniell Newhalls house for one year to keep scoole in & y^e^ s^d^ M^r^ Normenton to hire y^e^ s^d^ house."

Eastwardly y^e^ Land of the said John Newhalls Northerly and y^e^ Lane Westerly." This gave him a frontage along the whole easterly side of Federal street from Lynn common to Boston street. Elizabeth, the wife of John Newhall, jun^r^, died 5^th^ Oct., 1712, and his own death is recorded thus:—"John Newhall the father of John Newhall quartus," died 6^th^ Jan'y, 1725–6. His estate does not appear in probate, but on the 27^th^ of March, 1720, he made a deed of gift to his grandson John Newhall, of Lynn, weaver, he "haveing lived long with me and done much for me in my age & weakness and in consideration that my s^d^ Grandson pay to my Children & other Grandchildren the severall Legacies or Gifts as hereafter sett forth viz: To my son Nathaniel Newhall Twelve pounds" &c. * * * "To Timothy Breed & Joseph Breed each of them Ten shillings to be paid within one year after my decease having given considerable to their mother in her life time. To Sarah Norwood ten shillings to Elizabeth Trevitt who hath lived long with me five pounds to be paid within one month after my decease having given considerable to their mother in her life time, to my Two daughters namely Rebecca Collins & Mary Newhall all my indoor moaveables to be equally devided betwixt them & that if my Grandson Henry Newhall shall see cause to dwell in Lynn He to have sixty poles of Land sett out by said John Newhall att y^e^ Notherly head end of my homestead to build an House on for his own improvement for an habitation provided he so build within three years after my decease" etc., etc. In consideration of the above he conveys to his grandson John all the rest of his estate, both real and personal. In this deed he is called John Newhall, Sen^r^, carpenter. On the same day in which the above deed was recorded (10 Jan'y, 1725), there was entered for record another

deed from him to his son John, made 5 June, 1705. In this he is styled John Newhall, Jun^{r}, carpenter, and he gives to his son a dwelling house, where he [the son] now lives, with the land it stands upon and half the barn near said house, also one-half of the upland "where I now live," also one-half of his four acre lot in the Mill-street Field, etc., etc.

The age of Ensign Newhall is given on his gravestone as 92 years, 6 Jan'y, 1726; and it is shown in a deposition on file among the Mass. Archives, with that of his cousin Thomas already referred to, and dated 8 Oct., 1683. He there calls himself "aged 47 yeares or thereabout" & "Testifieth and saith that about eighteene or nineteene yeares agoe the said Deponent sold to John Peirson Sen^{r} of Redding thirty acres of undivided Land Lyeing on a neck of land in s^{d} Redding against Pooles Mill (w^{ch} Neck of Land is said to be called pritchetts playne) being y^{e} one half part of y^{t} threescore acres of undivided Land w^{ch} was given to his ffather and Uncle. The wood and Timber thereon being cutt of and y^{e} Land thereby Impoverished was the occasion of the s^{d} Depon^{ts} selling s^{d} Land."

The Lynn Records give us the dates of birth of only two of his children, John and Priscilla; but fortunately the copy at Salem enables us to give all but one.

67 Nathaniel, b. 3 April, 1658; m. Rest ———.
68 Sarah, b. 22 Aug., 1662; m. Timothy Breed of Lynn.
69 John, b. 11 Oct., 1664; m. Rebecca Collins of Lynn.
70 Elizabeth, b. ; m. Henry Trevett 14 June, 1688.
71 Rebecca, b. 6 Dec., 1670; m. Eleazer Collins of Lynn.
72 Mary, b. 27 Sept., 1673; unmarried in 1720; called Mary Newhall in 1725.
73 Priscilla, b. 24 Nov., 1676; d. 31 May, 1683.

21 Thomas (*Thomas*^{4}, *Thomas*^{1}) born in Lynn 18

Nov., 1653, married Nov., 1674, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Hills) Greene of Malden, born 1654. On the death of Mrs. Greene, administration on her estate was granted (4–1mo–1674–5) to Thomas Newhall "in behalfe of his wife and y^{e} other children," and, on account of his delay in this business, a citation was issued 13 April, 1700, on the "petition of John Venton who md. one of the daughters of Trumpeter Green agst. Tho. Newhall who md. another and is administrator of Rebecca" &c. The maternal Grandfather of M^{rs} Newhall was Joseph Hills, Esq., of Malden and afterward of Newbury, Representative, Speaker of the House, an active and energetic magistrate, a trusted elder of the Church and compiler of the laws of the Colony, in the performance of the duties of which latter office he lost the use of his eyes, as appears from a petition on file at the State House. One of his wives was probably a sister of Henry Dunster, the first President of Harvard College.

Mr. Newhall probably removed to Malden[6] on his marriage, for we find on Record in Middlesex Deeds (B. 8, L. 543), a deed of gift, 9th Nov., 1674, from Joseph Hills "father of Rebecca wife of Thomas Greene" to Thomas Newhall, Jr., of Lynn and his wife Rebecca. March 16, 1681, he, then of Malden, bought, for 530$^{£}$ of Joseph and Ann Hills of Newbury their farm in Malden, of sixty acres, then leased to another and subject to said lease. This estate was bounded N. by Mount Prospect and W. by Capt. Wait's land. In 1691, in a deed to Sam^{l} Greene, he is called husbandman or weaver. He was a Lieutenant and a Selectman of Malden in 1700,

[6] "It is recorded, that to Thomas Newhall, was granted a part of the common near his own land, he binding himself, his heirs and executors, to find the town with a sufficient training place both for horse and foot." [From "Bi-Centennial Book of Malden," p. 47].

1701, 1702 and 1712. No probate or division of this estate has been found. He died 3 July, 1728, in the 75th year of his age, says the inscription on the grave stone in the old Burying Ground at Malden. On the same authority, Rebeckah, the wife of Lt. Thomas Newhall, died 25 May, 1726, in the 73d year of her age.

74 Rebecca, b. 1676; d. æ. 18, 7 Oct., 1694. Gr-st. in Malden.
75 Elizabeth, b. 1678; m. Benj. Burnap of Reading 18 Jan'y, 1700.
76 Thomas, m. Mary ———
77 Hannah, m. Joseph Lamson 13 Feb'y, 1708–9.
78 Daniel, b. 1685; m. Sarah Fosdick of Charlestown.
79 Lydia, b. 17 Ap., 1687; m. Saml Wade of Medford 17 Oct., 1706.
80 Sam'l, b. 26 Ap., 1689; m. Sarah Sargent of Malden 3 Dec., 1713.
81 Martha, m. Nathaniel Wilson 5 Jan'y, 1709.
82 Elisha, m. Rebecca Gay of Stoneham, 1721.

22 John (*Thomas*,[4] *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 14th February, 1655, married 18th June, 1677, Esther Bartram, probably daughter of William and Sarah Bartram, and born in Lynn 3d April, 1658. She died 28th Sept., 1728. He died 20 Jan'y,[7] 1738. He was a bricklayer or mason, and was generally known as John Newhall, Tertius; but in 1718 (April 7th), he made a deposition, calling himself John Newhall, junr, and aged sixty-two. His uncle, John[5], was then deceased and John[8], the son of Anthony, was still alive as John Newhall, Senr.

His estate does not appear in Probate; but he seems to have conveyed his Real Estate to his only son Jacob in his lifetime (24th December, 1734) by a deed of gift recorded in B. 77, L. 1, of the Records of Deeds for Essex Co. This deed describes various parcels, the first of which he calls "my homestead where I lately dwelt

[7] June, according to the inscription on his grave-stone, as I learn from Mr. John T. Moulton of Lynn. The same authority makes the date of his wife's death the twentieth of Sept., instead of the twenty-eighth.

with the dwelling house & all the other buildings standing thereon and said Homestead contains about twenty acres," etc., bounded northerly and northwesterly on the country road, southwesterly and southerly on the Great Bridge River in part and partly on the marsh of Thomas Witt, southeasterly and easterly partly on the marsh of John Newhall and partly on Jenks' Creek and Mower's Brook, so called. The witnesses to this deed were Richard Johnson, Solomon Newhall and Samuel Johnson.

The children of John Newhall Tertius by his wife Esther were: —

83 Elizabeth, b. 12 May, 1678; m. Richard Johnson, 3 July, 1705.
84 Sarah, b. 5 Feb'y, 1679; d. 6 March, 1679–80.
85 Jonathan, b. 25 Dec., 1681; d. Dec., 1688.
86 Sarah, b. 23 Jan'y, 1683; m. John Fuller, 17 April, 1712.
87 Jacob, b. 27 Mar., 1686; m. [1]Abig'l Locker, [2]Hannah Chadwell.
88 Mary, b. 26 Apr., 1689; m. Thos. Newhall (*Joseph*, *Thos.*, *Thos.*).
89 Jonathan, b. 20 Dec., 1692; d. 4 Dec., 1709.

23 Joseph (*Thomas*,[4] *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 22[d] Sept., 1658, married (probably in 1678) Susanna, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth Farrar of Lynn, born 26 March, 1659. Tho[s] Farrar, Sen[r], in his will of 22[d] June, 1693, proved 3 Apr., 1694, gives to his dau. Susanna Newhall "one cowe." Mr. Newhall's name appears often upon the Town Records as holding some position of honor or trust. Nov. 4, 1696, "the town did grant liberty for Joseph Newhall to sett up a pewe in y[e] east end of y[e] meeting house Between y[e] east dowre & the stares: prouided itt does nott prejudice the going up y[e] stares into y[e] gallery: & maintains so much of the glas window as is against s[d] pewe." The following item appears in the town treasurer's "acc. with Joseph Newhall"—"Dec. 1706 to his serueing a Representative at the generall court in the year 1705 untill his death 76 days at 3[s] p day— 11[£]–8[s]–0[d]."

This death[8] was probably on the night of 29–30 Jan'y, 1705–6, while he was on the road from Boston to Lynn, during a great snow-storm. Administration on his estate was granted, 10 July, 1706, to his sons Thomas and Joseph, his widow Susanna renouncing adm., and on the 17th of the same month a distribution of a part of the property was made among the widow and children, viz., Thomas, Joseph, Elisha, Ephraim, Daniel, Ebenezer, Benjamin, Samuel, Jemima, Susanna and Sarah. His widow, Mrs. Susanna Newhall, was married to Benjamin Simonds of Woburn, their intention of marriage being published 26th Sept., 1713. In B. XLVII, L. 279, of Records of Deeds for Essex Co., is recorded the conveyance to Joseph Newhall by his brothers Thomas, Elisha, Ephraim, Daniel, Ebenezer and Samuel, sons of Joseph Newhall, late of Lynn, deceased, of their shares in the dower of their mother, Susanna Simons, lately Newhall, in the place or homestead where their father had dwelt and where their brother Joseph then dwelt, 6th May, 1723. This was endorsed with the assent of Benj. Newhall, Joseph and Susanna Breed, and Thomas and Sarah Burrage, other children of the said Joseph Newhall, deceased. And on the 2d Feb'y, 1733, Susannah Symonds of Lynn, widow, in presence of Richard Hood and Benj. Newhall, conveyed to her son Samuel Newhall, by deed of gift, all her right in the real estate which had been in the possession of her brother Thomas Farrar, late of Lynn, deceased, and was given unto him, the sd Thos. Farrar, by her hond father Mr Thos. Farrar, formerly of Lynn, deceased.

Ensign Joseph Newhall, as he was called, died possessed of a farm of thirty-four acres, called his homestead,

[8] Joseph's grave-stone is in the old burying ground; it gives him the title of "ensign" and his age 47.

lying in the northerly part of Lynn on the Salem (now Peabody) line, it being, without doubt, his moiety of the threescore acres bought by his father in 1679 of Ezekiel and Sarah Needham, his brother Nathaniel Newhall possessing the other half. In addition he had the Pond farm, so called, of one hundred and seventy acres lying northwesterly from his homestead and on the southerly side of Humphrey's pond, in the present town of Lynnfield. This was a portion of Col. John Humphrey's grant, afterwards owned by Richard Hancock and purchased by Joseph Newhall.

90 Jemima, b. 31 Dec., 1678; m. Benj. Very of Salem.
91 Thomas, b. 6 Jan'y, 1680; m. [1] Mary Newhall, [2] Eliz'h Bancroft.
92 Joseph, b. 6 Feb'y, 1683–4; m. Eliz'h Potter 26 Nov., 1713.
93 Elisha, b. 20 Nov., 1686; m. Jane Breed 27 Feb'y, 1710–11.
94 Ephraim, b. 20 Feb'y, 1688–9; m. Abigail Denmark of Lynn, 12 Dec., 1716.
95 Daniel, b. 5 Feb'y, 1690–1; m. Mary Breed of Lynn.
96 Ebenezer, b. 3 June, 1693; m. Elizabeth Breed of Lynn.
97 Susanna, b. 19 Dec., 1695; m. Jos. Breed of Lynn, 16 July, 1717.
98 Benjamin, b. 5 Apr., 1698; m. Elizabeth Fowle 1 Jan., 1721.
99 Samuel, b. 9 Mar., 1700–1; m. Kezia Breed of Lynn, 8 Dec., 1724.
100 Sarah, b. 11 July, 1704; m. 3 Jan'y, 1722–3, Thomas Burrage of Lynn, for an account of whom see the valuable Genealogy of the Burrage Family recently published.

24 Nathaniel (*Thomas*,[4] *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 17 March, 1660, married Elizabeth ———, whose family name is not given in the records. Mr. Newhall led, so far as records show, an uneventful life as a farmer in the northerly part of Lynn near his brother Joseph, leaving, besides his homestead, a parcell of land also "bought of the Pond farme,"[9] and some "housinge and land and saltmarsh at Linn." He died 23 Dec., 1695; and yet there

[9] By the acc. of adm. brought into court 11 July, 1704, by Mrs. Elizabeth Ingersoll, widow and adm'x of Nathaniel Newhall, it appears that this portion of the Pond farm had only been bargained for, not bought.

was put on record, in 1719, a deed of conveyance to Bartholmew Gedney, Esq., of Salem, from the brothers Joseph and Nathaniel Newhall "joynt tenants on a certain farm" in Lynn bounded "East Northerly with y^e^ line that parts Salem and Lynn being y^e^ bounds of Clarke's farme so called and extending Northwestward and Southwestward until it comes to y^e^ bounds of Humphryes farm so called." This deed was dated *8 Jan'y, 1696–7*, and was acknowledged the next day, at Salem, by Joseph Newhall who said that he saw his brother Nathaniel sign. The only way to account for this discrepancy, except by the charge of fraud, is to ascribe it to a mistake on the part of the scrivener of the deed or of the clerk who copied it into the record.

Letter of administration was granted 20^th^ July, 1696, to his widow Elizabeth Newhall, then of Topsfield, whose sureties were Samuel Simonds of Topsfield and Edward Norice of Salem. This seems to throw light on her family connection, making it seem probable that she was daughter of Samuel Symonds of Salem, who m. Eliz^th^ Andrews, of Topsfield, 14 April, 1662, and had by her a daughter, *Elizabeth*, born in Salem 12 Aug., 1663. The Sam^l^ Symonds, who was her surety, was perhaps her father, while Edward Norice, it is known, was connected with the Symonds family of Salem. She afterwards married John Ingersoll, their intention of marriage being published 8 Jan'y, 1696–7,—the very day that her former husband was said to have signed the deed referred to above. The Real Estate, less widow's dower, was settled on the eldest son Nathaniel, he giving bonds 23 Dec., 1706, to pay to the other children, Samuel, Jonathan and Elizabeth their portions. One of his sureties was his step-father John Ingersoll of Lynn. After the death of the widow the oldest surviving son, Samuel Newhall,

joyner, was appointed administrator *de bonis non* on his father's estate, 13 May, 1739 (Elisha Newhall and Eben^{r} Bancroft sureties), and the dower property was assigned to him 4 June, 1739, he paying to the representatives of his brother Nathaniel, deceased, to his brother Jonathan (of Lynn) and to his brother Isaac Stone of Lexington, in right of Elizabeth, his wife, their respective portions.

101 Nathaniel, b. 9 Feb'y, 1684–5; m. Phebe Towne 25 July, 1723.
102 Samuel, b. 7 Sept., 1686; m. Mary Hutchinson.
103 Elizabeth, b. 2 Oct., 1688; d. 1 Oct., 1692.
104 Jonathan, b. 4 May, 1691.
105 Elizabeth, b. 16 Oct., 1694; m. Isaac Stone of Lexington.

29 Samuel (*Thomas*^{4}, *Thomas*^{1}) born in Lynn 19 Jan'y, 1672 (or in November as the Salem Records say), married Abigail Lindsey. No record of their marriage has been found, but their intention of marriage was published 31 Dec., 1695. She was the daughter of Eleazer and Sarah (Alely) Lindsey and was born in Lynn 10 Nov., 1677. Eleazer Lindsey, Sen^{r}, of Lynn, house-carpenter, in a deed to his eldest son Eleazer, 24 March, 1715–6, mentions, among other children, his daughters Abigail Newhall and Mary Holten.

Samuel Newhall was a joiner and lived on his father's homestead. Administration on his estate was granted 2 Jan'y, 1718, to his widow Abigail, whose sureties were James Houlton and Sam^{l} King. A division of the personal estate was made 6 April, 1719, among the widow and children, viz., Samuel, Elizabeth, Solomon, Hepzibah, Jerusha, Lydia, Joseph and Hulda. At the same time the real estate was set off to Samuel he giving bonds to pay his brothers and sisters their shares. In order to protect his sureties on these bonds he mortgaged to them (viz., Samuel Stone, of Salem, bricklayer, and Joseph

Jacobs, of Lynn, yeoman) this homestead, the boundaries of which have already been described in the account given of his grandfather Thomas [4] Newhall.

Of Samuel Newhall's children the birth of the eldest only has been found recorded.

106 Samuel, b. 26 Oct., 1696; m. Katherine Stone of Salem, 24 July, 1718.
107 Elizabeth, m. Benjamin Alley of Lynn.
108 Solomon, b. 1698; m. [1] Mary Johnson, [2] widow Mary Bly.
109 Hepzibah, m. Joseph Alley of Lynn, 14 Jan'y, 1724–5.
110 Jerusha, m. Timothy Howard of Lynn. (Intention published 19 May, 1728.)
111 Lydia, m. Ephraim Stocker of Lynn.
112 Joseph, m. Abigail Hanson abt. 1741.
113 Hulda, m. Allen Breed of Lynn, 2 June, 1728.

30 Rebecca (*Thomas*,[4] *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 17 July, 1675, married 22 May, 1697, Ebenezer, son of Hannaniah and Eliz[th] (Brown) Parker of Reading, who had by her the following children:—

114 Elizabeth, b. 3 May, 1698.
115 Ebenezer, b. 11 Oct., 1699; d. 27 Oct., 1699.
116 Ebenezer, b. ————, 1701.
117 Hepzibah, } b. 4 Feb'y, 1702.
118 Mary, }
119 Rebecca, b. 8 March, 1706.
120 Sarah, b. 2 Aug., 1711.
121 Hannaniah, b. 10 Aug. 1714.

31 Hannah (*John*,[5] *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 6 March, 1679–80, married 12 Jan'y, 1710–11, John, son of John and Lydia (Hudson) Farrington, born 22–9[mo]–1680. Mr. Farrington was a farmer as appears by his deed of 2 May, 1751, to his son Jeremiah, conveying about forty acres of land, with house, barn and other buildings, bounded east on land of John and Joseph Fuller and Robert Mansfield, south on John Newhall's land, west on land of

the Newmans and Capt. Jacob Newhall and others, and north on common lots. Mr. Farrington's father, John, was probably a son of Matthew, and grandson of Edmund Farrington, the successive owners of the well known tide-mill in Lynn.

Of their children, Joseph was a mariner, and probably died without issue, his brother Jeremiah taking out administration on his estate 8 April, 1749.

122 John, b. 2 March, 1710–11.
123 Jeremiah, b. 22 July, 1712; m. Elizabeth ———.
124 Hannah, b. 31 May, 1714.
125 Joseph, b. 8 Sept., 1718.

37 John (*John*,[5] *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 28 Jan'y, 1692, married 1st Abigail Baker 1st Nov., 1722. She died 5 Feb'y, 1726–7, in 25th year (g. st.). His 2d wife was Elizabeth ———, the record of whose marriage has not been found; but the intention of marriage between John Newhall and Elizth Townsend, both of Lynn, was published 31 Dec., 1732. His first wife was born 19 July, 1701, and was a daughter of Thos. Baker of Lynn, whose will of 14 Nov., 1733, proved 11 Nov., 1734, names daughter Abigail Newhall deceased, and her two daughters Mary and Abigail, both under eighteen years of age.

From 1714 to about 1717, inclusive, there were six men in Lynn bearing the name of John Newhall, of whom this one was the fifth in seniority; but in 1725, three of these Johns having died, he became John Newhall, junr. May 23d, 1726, John Newhall, junr, of Lynn, mariner, with wife Abigail, conveys to John Wells (his brother-in-law) a lot of salt marsh at the far end of Rumney Marsh, formerly possessed by his hond father John Newhall, Senr, deceased, butting north on Bennett's

Creek and south on College River: witnesses Elizth Townsend and Ebenezer Townsend, jr. June 8th, 1747, he conveys to Ebenezer Tarbox a part of a lot laid out to John Newhall, Senr; and his (2d) wife Elizabeth releases dower.

In 1771, he still calls himself mariner. His last will and testament, signed 11 May, 1767, was proved 3 Nov., 1778. He appoints his "only surviving son John Newhall cordwainer sole executor," and mentions his wife Elizabeth, his daughters Mary Lewis and Abigail Newhall, to whom he had already given portions, his "beloved Friend Mrs. Katharine Newhall of sd Lynn spinster the Intended Spouse of my late Deceased son Stephen Newhall," and a daughter ~~Ebenezer~~ Elizabeth, who is to have a portion of the house to live in if she "should survive her mother and be destitute of a habitation." His son John was to have the Real Estate, subject to the interests of his mother and sister Elizabeth.

126 Mary, b. 2 Jan'y, 1723; married Nathan Lewis, ———, 1745.
127 Abigail, b. 25 Jan'y, 1726–7; m. Ephraim Newhall, 11 June, 1745.
128 Anna, b. 22 Dec., 1733; probably died without issue.
129 John, b. 9 May, 1736.
130 Stephen, b. 4 Sept., 1738; died in the lifetime of his father; unmarried.
131 Elizabeth, born 18 Sept., 1740.

67 Nathaniel (*John*,[8] *Anthony*[2]) born in Lynn 3 April, 1658, married Rest ———, whose family name has not been ascertained. In Book XII, Leaf 129, Essex County Deeds, is entered an interesting deed, beginning as follows:—"To all Christian people to whome this present Deed of Gift shall come Nathaniel Handford[10] of Lynn in ye County of Essex Gentlm and Sarah his wife doe send Greeting, &c. * * Know ye that wee ye

[10] "a haberdasher from London." Lewis' History of Lynn, p. 153.

said Nathaniel Handford and Sarah his wife being well stricken in yeares and thereby waxen weake and not fitt to continue alone and dwell by ourselves as wee haue done for a long space nor able to doe one for another as wee should in duty & loue would still bind us and should did not our natural strength faile us which we belieue y^e^ Lord our good God and Sauiour in Jesus Christ will accept in and through him and not impute sin unto us but y^e^ consideracon of y^e^ premises and duty bindeth us to take y^e^ most effectuall course that wee can for our more easy and comfortable liuing while our time is appointed which wee willingly wait on God for: And Seeing it hath pleased god to raise up our beloued kinsman Nathaniel Newhall of y^e^ same Towne and County aforesaid a ship-carpenter who had his name Nathaniel giuen to him in his Infancy for our sakes by his parents now Serjeant John Newhall Secundo and his now wife and our neer kinswoman and this said Nathaniel Newhall hauing shewed us kindness already and hath taken as wee Trust a good wife and hath obtayned a good and comfortable house to entertaine us and a convenient roome for us to liue in our old age together where wee shall not be troubled with too much company and our said cousins are very willing to haue us to leaue our solatary place and condition and to remoue our selues into our Cousin Nathaniel Newhall aforesaid his house where he and his wife now dwelleth" &c. * * * "Wherefore for and in consideration of y^e^ premises and being willing to free our selues of y^e^ Troubles and cares of y^e^ world and y^e^ better to prepare our selues for our great and solemn change wee doe therefore accept of y^e^ kind loue of our cousin Nathaniel Newhall and Rest his now wife" &c., &c. Then follows the conveyance to them of all his real estate except a portion given to his "cousin John Ballard." Signed 31 March 1687.

Mr. Newhall removed to Boston between 1690 and 1692, where he bought a house at the North end in the street leading to the Burial Place. Feb'y 4, 1705–6, he, then of Boston, conveyed to his "brother John Newhall quartus of Lynn" ten acres near to Scrubed Pond so-called, not far from the Read Spring." His wife Rest releases dower. The Will of Nath[l] Newhall, made 22 Sept., 1730, was proved in Boston 24 Jan'y, 1731. In it he calls himself aged and infirm. To his son James he leaves 60[£], to his son John, whom he makes sole executor, all the rest, on condition that he should pay twenty shillings a piece to his grandchildren Eleazer and Nath[l] Newhall and Nath[l] and Sam[l] Woodward.

132 Priscilla, b. in Lynn 28 Nov., 1687.
133 Nathaniel, b. in Lynn 11 June, 1690; m. Anne Darby.
134 Sarah, b. in Boston 14 March, 1693.
135 James, b. in Boston, 29 Dec., 1695.
136 Ezekiel, b. in Boston 19 Aug., 1698.
137 Abigail, b. in Boston 19 April, 1702.
138 John, b. in Boston 22 Oct., 1705.

68 Sarah (*John*,[8] *Anthony*[2]) born in Lynn 22[d] Aug., 1662, married Timothy Breed of Lynn 3[d] March, 1679–80. She "was Buryed" 27 Nov., 1688, and Mr. Breed married a second wife, Sarah, by whom he had issue. By his wife Sarah (Newhall) he had:—

139 Joseph, b. 18 Oct., 1681.
140 Timothy, b. 31 March, 1683.
141 Samuel, b. 1 July, 1686.

69 John (*John*,[8] *Anthony*[2]) born in Lynn 11[th] Oct., 1664, married 28 March, 1691, Rebecca, daughter of Henry Collins, jun[r], born in Lynn 9 June, 1668, died 3 Feb'y, 1742–3. His death is recorded as May 3[d] (or 5[th]) 1718, and, again, as in 1719. This last date must be a mistake, for his will, written 5 April, 1718, was proved

17 July, 1718. Up to this year he had always been known as John Newhall quartus; but in this will (his father's cousin John being then deceased) he calls himself "John Newhall the Third sonn to John Newhall Sen^{r} yet Liueing." He mentions wife Rebecca and a "Legesy of about Twenty pounds giuen by d^{r} Hon^{d} father Henery Collings yet in reuertion." He leaves all his real estate to his "Eldist Sonn John Newhall, hoo hath liued long with mee and don much for mee," and ten pounds apiece to sons Henry, Eleazer, Nathaniel and David Newhall and to daughter Sarah. His house, which he received by deed from his father in 1705, is still standing at the corner of Federal Street and Marion Street in Lynn. The descent of the title to it will be given in the notice of his grandson, John Newhall, shipwright.

142 John, b. 22 Dec., 1692; m. Lydia Scadlet of Malden 7 Jan'y, 1719–20.
143 Henry, b. 7 June, 1695.
144 Eleazer, b. 20 April, 1698.
145 Increase, b. 19 March, 1699–1700; d. last day of May, 1713.
146 Sarah, b. 19 July, 1703.
147 Nathaniel, b. 7 Oct., 1706; gravestone, July 29, 1737, 31^{y}–10^{m}.
148 David, b. 29 Aug., 1710.

(*To be continued.*)

BAPTISMS AT CHURCH IN SALEM VILLAGE, NOW NORTH PARISH, DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

[Continued from page 318, Part 4, Vol. XVI.]

1728, Ap.	7.	Mehetabel, dau. of Sam'l Upton, jr.
"	21.	Jonathan, son of Jona. Goodale.
"	"	Sarah, dau. of Dan'l Felch.
May	5.	Sarah, dau. of David Prince.
"	"	Amos, son of Nath'l Carrill.
"	12.	Abiel Curtis (adult).
"	"	Elizabeth Ford (adult).
"	26.	Mary Tapley (adult).
"	"	Daniel, son of Benj. Baily.
June	2.	Margaret Ryal (adult).
"	16.	Phinehas, son of Stephen Putnam.
"	"	Mary, dau. of Samuel Berry.
Sept.	1.	Isaac, son of Christopher Denny.
"	8.	Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Nurse.
"	15.	Margaret, dau. of Joseph Wilkins.
"	22.	Phebe, dau. of John Putnam, jr.
Oct.	13.	Moses, son of Zorobabel Rea.
"	"	Betty, dau. of John Dale.
"	"	Roger, son of John Eliot.
"	27.	Rachel, wife of George Needham & her children George, Thomas, Rachel, Mary.
Nov.	17.	Mary, dau. of Abraham Goodale.
"	24.	Elizabeth, dau. of Jona. Putnam.
"	"	Jonathan, Thomas, ch. of Thos. Bailey.
"	"	Mary, Sarah, ch. of Sam'l Lambert.
Dec.	1.	Elizabeth, wife of John Butler & her child named John.
"	8.	Rachel, dau. of Joshua Putnam.
"	22.	Sarah, dau. of William Putnam.
Jan.	12.	Daniel, son of Paul Hayward.
Feb.	23.	Mary, dau. of Samuel Putnam.
M'ch	2.	Nathaniel, son of Cornelius Tarbel.
"	16.	William, son of Eleazer Brown.

1729, Ap. 6. Mary, dau. of Israel Andrew.
" " Sarah, dau. of Daniel Wilkins.
May 11. Ruth, dau. of Walter Smith.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Sam'l Cheever.
" " Benjamin, son of Benj. Cheever.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Jona. Walcot.
June 1. Bethiah, son of David Richardson.
" 8. Sarah, dau. of Isaac Buxton.
" " Ezra, son of Ezra Putnam.
" " Eunice, dau. of Jona. Ray.
" " Mary, dau. of Jasper Swinnerton.
" 29. Nathan, son of Nathan Smith.
July 20. Elisha, son of Jacob Fuller.
" " Jonathan, son of Jona. Buxton.
" " Sarah, dau. of Joseph Whipple, jr.
" 27. John, son of George Needham.
Aug. 3. Sarah, dau. of Benj. Fuller.
" 17. Daniel, son of Richard Hutchinson.
" 31. Hannah, dau. of Ebenezer Cheever.
" " Humphrey, son of John Case.
" " Amos, son of Amos Putnam.
Sept. 7. Anna, dau. of Sam'l Houlton.
" 21. Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Russell.
Oct. 5. Isaiah, son of Daniel Rea.
" 12. Jacob, son of Christopher Dempsey.
" 26. Elisha, son of Joseph Hutchinson, jr.
Nov. 2. Samuel, son of Samuel Masury.
" 9. Mary, dau. of Caleb Putnam.
" " Ebenezer, son of Joseph Swinnerton, jr.
Dec. 7. Samuel, son of Samuel White.
Jan. 4. Abigail, dau. of Benjamin Putnam.
" " Zechariah, son of Nath'l Goodale.
Feb. 8. Joseph, son of Jona. Goodale.
M'ch 8. William, son of David Putnam.
" 15. Samuel, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.
" 29. Hannah, Solomon, Ebenezer, Bethiah, } ch. of Eben'r Hutchinson.
1730, Ap. 12. Mary, dau. of Samuel Flint.
May 31. Mary, dau. of Joseph Pope.
June 14. Hepsibah, dau. of Zorobabel Rea.
" " Bethiah, dau. of Nathaniel Hutchinson.
" 28. Abraham, son of George Wyat.
July 19. Joseph, son of Robert Prince.
" 26. Lydia, dau. of Isaac Buxton.

1730, Sep.	20.	Susanna, Hannah, Jonathan, John, } ch. of Widow Hannah Russell.
"	27.	Israel, son of Tarrant Putnam.
Oct.	11.	Aaron, son of Stephen Putnam.
Nov.	1.	George, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.
Jan'y	3.	George, son of Robert Spear.
"	"	William, son of Hugh Kelly.
M'ch	7.	Henry & Richard, ch. of Jona. Tukesbury.
"	14.	Ebenezer, son of John Dale.
"	21.	William, son of John Giles.
1731, Ap.	25.	William, son of Cornelius Tarbel.
"	"	John, son of Paul Hayward.
May	9.	Archelaus, son of Uzziel Rea.
"	"	David, son of Eleazer Porter.
"	30.	Sarah, dau. of Walter Smith.
June	6.	Mary, dau. of Jona. Walcot.
"	27.	John, son of John Gardner.
"	"	Margaret, dau. of John Case.
Aug.	8.	Sarah, dau. of Daniel Andrew (baptized by Mr. Chipman).
"	"	Hannah, dau. of Christopher Denny.
"	29.	Mehitable, dau. of Samuel Cheever.
"	"	Mercy, dau. of Benj. Cheever.
Sept.	19.	Mary, dau. of Benj. Houlton.
"	26.	Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Hutchinson.
Nov.	7.	James, son of James Prince.
"	14.	Mary, dau. of Eleazer Brown.
"	"	Isaac, son of Isaac Buxton.
"	28.	Nathaniel, son of Nath'l Goodale.
Dec.	19.	Mary, dau. of Joseph Whipple, jr.
Feb.	26.	Eunice, dau. of Israel Andrew.
"	"	Enoch, son of Jethro Putnam.
1732, Ap.	23.	Lucy, dau. of David Putnam.
May	14.	Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Porter.
"	28.	Enos, son of George Bigsby.
June	4.	Ruth, dau. of Josiah Putnam.
"	25.	James, son of William Andrew.
July	9.	Ebenezer, son of Robert Prince.
"	16.	Caleb, son of Ebenezer Nurse.
Aug.	13.	Deborah, dau. of Peter & Deborah Clark.
"	"	Mary, dau. of John Mackantire.
"	"	Ruth, dau. of Bartholemew Rea.
"	27.	Elizabeth, James, ch. of Alexander & Mary Johnson.
Nov.	12.	Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Cheever.

1732, Dec. 3. Hannah, dau. of Zerobabel Rea.
Feb. 25. Robert, son of Eben. Hutchinson.
" " Sarah, dau. of Stephen Putnam.
" " Joshua, son of Amos Putnam.
1733, Ap. 15. Samuel, son of Sam'l Flint.
" 29. Jonathan, son of Walter Smith.
" " John, son of Caleb Putnam.
May 6. Sarah, dau. of Elizabeth, ye widow of Tarrant Putnam.
" " Mary, dau. of Cornelius Tarbel.
" 20. John, son of Jona. Walnut.
" " Timothy, son of John Deal.
June 24. Ezekiel, son of Benj. Cheever.
July 29. Ede, dau. of John Putnam, jr.
Aug. 19. Elizabeth, dau. of John Gardner.
Nov. 11. Eli, son of Eben. Nurse.
Dec. 30. Joseph, son of Joseph Whipple, jr.
'33-4, Jan. 6. John, son of Joseph Hutchinson, jr.
1733, Feb. 10. Antony, son of Joseph Buxton, jr.
" 24. Eleazer, son of Eleazer Brown.
" " Huldah, dau. of James Prince.
1734, Ap. 14. Susanna, dau. of Paul Upton.
" 21. Mary, dau. of Robert Prince.
June 9. Ebenezer, son of Joseph Pope.
" " Bartholemew, son of John Giles.
July 14. Daniel, son of Daniel Andrew.
Aug. 4. Allen, son of David Putnam.
" 11. Dudley, son of Paul Hayward (baptized by Mr. Prescott).
Sept. 8. John, son of John Case.
Oct. 13. Eliza, dau. of Christopher Dempsey.
" 27. Hugh, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.
Nov. 3. son of Robert Spear.
Dec. 1. Huldah, dau. of Israel Andrew.
'34-5, Jan. 19. Bartholemew, son of Josiah Trask.
'34-5, Jan. 26. David Henderson, adult.
1734, " " Asa, son of Eleazer Porter.
M'ch 16. Joseph, son of Joseph Porter.
" " John, son of Widow Abigail Jacobs.
" 23. Sarah, dau. of John Mackentire.
1735, Ap. 11. Jonathan, son of Jona. Prince.
" 20. Dorcas, dau. of Joseph Buxton, jr.
May 11. Sarah, dau. of Alexander Johnson.
" 18. Hannah, dau. of Stephen Putnam.

1735, May 18. Joseph, son of Ebenezer Hutchinson.
June 15. Mehitabel, dau. of Zerebabel Rea.
" 22. Mary, dau. of Walter Smith.
July 6. Peter, son of Caleb Putnam.
Aug. 10. Mary, dau. of Ebenezer Nurse.
" " Lydia, dau. of Sam'l Houlton.
(The two last baptized by Mr. Warren).
Sept. 14. Experience, ye wife of Joshua Goodale.
" " Daniel, son of Josh[a] Prince.
" 21. Mary, dau. of Hugh Kelly.
" 28. Joshua, son of Joshua Goodale.
" " Ruth, dau. of Bartholemew Rea.
Oct. 5. Nathan, son of George Wyat.
" 12. Uzziel, son of Amos Putnam.
Nov. 2. John, son of Widow Glandfield.
" 23. Betty, dau. of Ebenezer Cheever.
Dec. 28. Asa, son of Samuel Hayward.
" " Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Gloyd.
1736, Ap. 18. Jeremiah, son of Daniel Rea.
May 9. Mehitable, dau. of ye Widow Mehitable Andrew.
" " Asa, son of Eleazer Brown.
" 16. Mary, dau. of Samuel White.
" 23. Susanna, dau. Jona. Walcot.
June 13. Benjamin, son of Jona. Buxton.
July 4. Joseph, son of William Small, jr.
" 25. Sarah, dau. of Robert Prince.
Aug. 22. Mary, dau. of Eleazer Porter.
Sept. 5. Rebecca, dau. of Jethro Putnam.
Oct. 3. Nathan, son of John Giles.
" 10. John, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.
" " Lydia, dau. of Natha' Goodale.
Nov. 14. Eleazer, son of Joseph Pope.
" 28. Mehitable, dau. of George Gould.
'36-7, Jan. 23. Abigail, dau. of John Dale.
1736, Feb. 6. Joshua, son of George Wyat.
M'ch 6. John, son of Daniel Andrew.
" 13. Mehitable, dau. of David Putnam.
" 20. Margaret, dau. of Robert Spear.
1737, May 15. John, son of Joseph Hutchinson.
" 22. Hannah, dau. of Joshua Goodale.
July 17. Lydia, dau. of Joseph Porter.
Sept. 4. Moses, son of Caleb Putnam.
" 25. Elizabeth, dau. of Peter & Deborah Clark.
Oct. 9. Archelaus, son of Paul Hayward.

1737, Oct. 16. Elizabeth, dau. of Walter Smith.
" " Thomas, son of Christopher Dempsey.
'37-8, Jan. 14. Emma Wilkins (adult).
1737, Feb. 12. Thomas, son of Thomas Andrew.
" 19. David, son of Robert Prince.
M'ch 12. Sarah, ye wife of Benj. Upton.
" " Ruth, dau. of Widow Swinnerton.
" 19. John, son of Bartholemew Rea.
" 26. Margaret, dau. of Stevenson.
1738, Ap. 2. Jeremiah, son of Jona. Putnam.
" 9. Jonathan, son of Eben. Gloyd.
May 7. Rachel, dau. of William Small.
" 14. Rachel, dau. of Joseph Buxton, jr.
" 28. Elizabeth, dau. of John Andrew.
June 4. Sarah, dau. of John Burton.
" 11. Samuel, son of Samuel Holten.
" 25. Nathan, son of Jonathan Prince.
" " Sarah, dau. of Hugh Kelly.
July 30. John, son of Benj. Cheever.
Aug. 13. Eleazer, son of Henry Putnam.
" " Benjamin, son of Jona. Hutchinson.
Sept. 24. Israel, son of Thos. Andrew.
" " Sarah, dau. of Eleazer Brown.
Oct. 8. Jeremy, son of Ebenezer Hutchinson.
" " Samuel, Anna, ch. of Daniel Gardner.
" 15. Jonathan, son of Sam'l Porter, jr.
" " Ezra, son of Paul Upton.
Nov. 5. John, son of Benj. Russell.
" 12. Mercy, wife of Thos. Pearse.
" " Sarah, Anna, ch. of Thos. Pearse.
" " Daniel, son of Daniel Gardner.
" 26. Daniel, son of Amos Putnam.
Dec. 3. David, son of James Prince.
" 17. Abigail, dau. of Eleazer Porter.
" " Experience, dau. of Joshua Goodale.
" 24. Sarah, dau. of Peter & Deb. Clark.
" 31. Henry, child of Abigail Cheever.
'38-9, Feb. 18. John, son of Abraham Goodale, jr.
" " Nanny, dau. of Jethro Putnam.
M'ch 4. Mary, dau. of Joseph Porter.
" " Sarah, dau. of Jonathan Porter.
1739, Ap. 1. Ruth, dau. of Cornelius Tarbell.
May 20. Caleb, son of Eben Nurse.
June 24. Aaron, son of Zorobabel Rea.

1739, July 29. Mary, dau. of Caleb Putnam.
Aug. 19. John, son of John Burton.
" 26. Sarah, dau. of Israel Porter.
Sept. 2. Ezra, son of Alexander Johnson.
" " Hannah, dau. of Joshua Swinnerton.
" 30. Moses, son of Stephen Putnam.
Oct. 7. Nathan, son of Daniel Andrew.
" 14. Joseph, son of David Putnam.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Pope.
" 28. Sarah, dau. of Asa Putnam.
Nov. 4. Hannah, dau. of Eben'r Gloyd.
Dec. 16. Peter, Michael, Emma, } ch. of Michael & Emma Cross.
'39-40, Jan. 13. Abigail, dau. of George Gould.
1739, Feb. 24. Joseph, son of Joseph & Elizabeth Cross.
M'ch 9. Philip, son of Jacob Putnam.
1740, Ap. 6. Joseph, son of Joseph Porter.
June 8. Israel, son of Israel Putnam.
" " Elizabeth, Anna, } ch. of Abel & Hannah Prince.
" 29. Sarah, dau. of Robert Prince.
July 13. Sarah, dau. of Wm. Small, jr.
" 27. William, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.
Sept. 21. Ruth, dau. of Daniel Gardner.
" " Mary, dau. of Widow Mary Badger.
Oct. 19. Mary, dau. of Hugh Kelly.
" 26. Jonathan, son of Jona. Hutchinson.
Nov. 23. Archelaus, son of Archelaus Putnam.
Dec. 21. Nathan, son of Joshua Goodale.
'40-1, Jan. 4. Jonathan, son of Jonas Putnam.
Feb. 22. Sarah, dau. of Thos. Andrew.
1741, Ap. 12. Samuel, son of Daniel Andrew.
" 26. David, son of Paul Upton.
May 17. Mehitabel, dau. of Sam'l Hayward.
" 24. Lydia, dau. of Abraham Goodale, jr.
June 7. Hannah, dau. of Caleb Balch.
" 14. Lydia, dau. of Amos Putnam.
" " Samuel, son of Samuel Putnam.
" 21. Lydia, dau. of Christopher Dempsey.
July 5. Phebe, dau. of Benj'n Ganson.
" 19. Benjamin, son of Joshua Swinnerton.
" 26. Elijah, son of Henry Putnam.
Aug. 16. Rebeckah, dau. of Eleazer Brown.
" " Hannah, dau. of Hannah (widow of Abel) Prince.

1741, Sep. 27. Jonathan, son of John Burton.
Oct. 4. Sarah, Samuel, } ch. of Rowland & Marg't Thomas.
" 18. Stephen, son of Jacob Putnam.
Nov. 22. Ezra, son of Jonathan Prince.
" 29. Amos, son of Thomas Pearse.
" " Amos, son of Joseph Porter.
'41-2, Jan. 3. George, son of George Small.
1741, Feb. 14. Stephen, son of Stephen Putnam.
M'ch 21. Elisha, son of Asa Putnam.
" " Abigail, dau. of John Giles.
1742, Ap. 4. William, son of Richard Whittredge.
Ap. 4. Peter Laberee (adult).
" 11. Sarah Norman "
" 25. Rebecca Judd "
" " Mary Judd (adult).
May 2. Ebenezer, son of Archelaus Putnam, jr.
June 20. Israel, son of David Putnam.
July 11. Jonathan, son of Jona. Darling.
Aug. 1. Daniel, son of George Gould.
" 29. George, son of Daniel Gardner (bapt. by Mr. Sparhawk).
" " Benjamin, son of Benj. Putnam, jr.
Sept. 19. Elizabeth, dau. of Hugh Kelly.
Nov. 14. Mehetabel, dau. of Archelaus Putnam, sen'r.
Dec. 12. Hannah, dau. of Jonathan Putnam.
" 19. Lucius Pearse (adult).
'42-3, Jan. 16. Daniel, son of Paul Hayward.
" 30. Samuel, son of Eleazer Porter.
Feb. 6. Peter, son of Peter Clark, jr.
" " Lydia, dau. of Benj. Ganson.
M'ch 6. Sarah, dau. of Sam'l Upton, jr.
" " Eliakim, son of Jona. Darling.
" 13. Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Prince.
" " Mary, dau. of Elisha Flint.
" 20. Rachel, dau. of George Small.
" 27. Martha, dau. of Sam'l Putnam. } by Mr. Chase.
" " Sarah, dau. of Eben'r Gloyd. }
1743, June 5. Elijah, son of Jona. Hutchinson.
" 26. Eleazer, son of Abraham Goodale, jr.
Sept. 4. Elizabeth, dau. of Thos. Andrew.
" 25. Hannah, dau. of Paul Upton.
Oct. 16. Roger, son of Henry Putnam.
Dec. 25. Lydia, dau. of Joseph Porter.

'43-4, Jan. 29. John, son of James Prince.
Feb. 26. Tarrant, son of Samuel Putnam.
M'ch 11. Josiah, son of Asa Putnam.
1744, May 27. Anna, dau. of Peter & Deborah Clark.
" " John, son of John Putnam, jr.
June 3. Mary, dau. of Dr. Jona. Prince.
July 8. Samuel, son of Samuel Upton, jr.
" 15. Asa, son of Joshua Swinnerton.
Sept. 2. Jesse, son of Samuel Hayward.
" 23. William, son of Oliver Putnam.
" 30. Ephraim, son of Archelaus Putnam.
Oct. 7. John, son of George Gould.
" 14. Richard, son of John Clement.
" 28. Abigail, dau. of Benj. Ganson.
Nov. 11. Jacob, Hannah, Mehitable, } ch. of Jacob Goodale.
" 25. Elizabeth, dau. of Sam'l Putnam, jr.
Dec. 9. Eliot, son of Hobart Clarks.
" " Archelaus, son of Archelaus Putnam, jr.
'44-5, Jan. 13. Hannah, dau. of Abraham Gould, jr.
" " " Elizabeth, dau. of Jona Putnam.
" Jan. 27. George, son of George Small.
Sarah, dau. of John Burton.
1745, Mar. 31. Lydia, dau. of Wm. Small (by Mr. Chase).
April 7. John, son of Samuel Houlton.
" 28. Eunice, dau. of David Putnam.
" " James Phillips, son of Amos Putnam, jr.
May 12. Abijah, son of Joseph Brown.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Whittredge.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Bartholemew Rea.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of John Preston.
" 19. Sarah, dau. of Benjamin Putnam.
" " John, son of Hugh Kelly.
June 23. Joseph, son of Joseph Buxton, jr.
July 21. William, son of Peabody.
" " Ruth, dau. of Lydia Buxton.
Sept. 29. Lydia, dau. of Jona Flint.
" " John Porter, son of John Andrew.
Oct. 13. John, son of Henry Putnam.
Nov. 24. John, son of James Prince.
1746, April 6. Rufus, son of Samuel Putnam, sen.
" ' Mary, dau. of Joseph Porter.
May 18. Nathaniel, son of Archelaus Putnam.

1746, May 18. Jacob, son of Peter Twiss.
" 25. Nathaniel, Israel } ch. of James Smith, jr.
June 15. John, son of Joshua Swinnerton.
July 13. Moses, son of Elisha Flint (bapt. by Mr. Chase.)
July 20. Elizabeth, dau. of Jona. Hutchinson.
" " Hannah, dau. of James Smith, jr.
" " Israel, son of Ebenezer Gloyd.
" 27. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Andrew.
" " Lydia, dau. of Joseph Putnam, jr.
Aug. 10. William, son of Caleb Putnam, jr.
Sept. 7. John, son of John Preston.
" 29. Daniel, son of Joseph Buxton, jr.
Oct. 26. John, son of Bartholemew Brown.
Dec. 7. Anna, Mary, } ch. of Peter Twiss.
" 21. Elijah, son of George Gould.
'46-7, Jan. 11. Abigail, dau. of Hobart Clark.
" " " Abigail, dau. of Jona. Flint.
Feb. 22. Asa, son of Dr. Jonathan Prince.
" " Joseph, son of John Clement.
March 15. Ruth, dau. of Abraham Goodale, jr.
1747, April 5. John, son of Joseph Brown.
May 3. Huldah, dau. of Edmund Putnam.
" 10. Hannah, dau. of Wm. Small, jr.
March 29. Abigail, dau. of George Small (bapt. by Mr. Prescott).
May 31. Samuel, son of Timothy Prince.
June 28. Sarah, dau. of Jacob Goodale.
July 19. Lydia, dau. of Jonathan Putnam.
" " Mary, Sarah, Benjamin, } ch. of Widow Annis Parnel.
July 26. David, Lydia, Emma, Phebe, } ch. of David and Lydia Goodale.
Aug. 9. James, son of Archelaus Putnam, jr.
" 16. Phebe, dau. of Paul Upton.
" " Mehitable, dau. of Oliver Putnam.
Sept. 27. Ede, dau. of David Goodale.
Nov. 29. Thomas, son of Samuel Putnam, jr.
Dec. 13. David, son of David Putnam.
'47-8, Feb. 14. Amos, son of James Prince.
March 20. Mary, dau. of Archelaus Putnam, jr.
1748, April 3. Josiah, son of Richard Whittredge.

1748, April 24. Daniel, son of John Putnam, jr.
May 15. Moses, son of Caleb Putnam, jr.
June 12. Elizabeth, dau. of William Porter, jr.
" 19. Peter, son of Hugh Kelley.
July 3. Asaph, son of James Smith, jr.
" 10. Samuel, son of Joshua Swinnerton.
" 17. Joseph, Elizabeth, } ch. of Mr. Samuel Fisk, of Salem.
Aug. 14. Mary, dau. of William Ratcliffe.
Sept. 11. Bethiah, dau. of Benjamin Putnam.
Oct. 16. Catharina, dau. Jona. Flint.
Nov. 6. Philip, son of John Preston.
" " Francis, son of Nathaniel Putnam, jr.
1748, Nov. 13. Sarah, dau. of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" 20. Solomon, son of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Abr. Goodale, jr.
Dec. 18. John, son of Joseph Buxton, jr.
" " Phebe, dau. of Timothy Prince.
" 25. Israel Porter, son of Paul Hayward.
'48-9, Jan. 29. Simeon, son of Bartholemew Brown.
" " " Rebecca, dau. of Elisha Flint.
" " " Sarah, daughter of Joseph Putnam, jr.
1749, June 25. George, son of William Small.
" " Hannah, dau. of Thomas Andrew.
July 2. Israel, William, } ch. of Rowland Thomas.
" 23. Sarah, dau. of Dr. Jonathan Prince.
" 30. William, son of George Small.
Sept. 17. Nathan, son of Jonathan Putnam.
" 24. Hannah, dau. of Amos Putnam, jr.
Oct. 15. Jonathan, Daniel, } ch. of Jona. Russell.
Nov. 26. Daniel, son of Joseph Brown.
" " Daniel, son of George Gould.
" " Jacob, son of Archelaus Putnam, sen.
1750, Apr. 1. Sarah, dau. of Samuel Fisk, of Salem.
" 8. Ebenezer, son of Archelaus Putnam, jr.
" 15. Huldah, dau. of David Goodale.
" 29. William, son of Jonathan Russell.
" " Sarah, dau. of widow Gloyd.
May 6. Amos, son of Gideon Tapley.
" 27. Joshua, son of Sawyer.
" " Asa, son of Asa Putnam.
June 3. George, son of Paul Upton.

1750, June 3. Jethro, Sarah, Susanna, David, } ch. of Benj. Russell, jr.
" " 15. Caleb, son of Caleb Putnam, jr.
Aug. 5. James, son of John Putnam, jr.
Sept. 23. Samuel, son of Hobart Clark.
Nov. 11. Rufus, son of Samuel Putnam, sen.
" 25. Sarah, dau. of Abraham Goodale, jr.
Dec. 23. Daniel, son of Gilbert Tapley.
'50–1, Jan. 20. Joseph, son of Eben. Porter.
" " Susanna, dau. of John Nicols.
" 27. Bartholemew, son of Barth. Brown.
" " Andrew, son of Edmund Putnam.
Feb. 24. Sarah, dau. of Jeremiah Page.
March 26. Joshua, son of Joshua Preston (by Mr. Diman).
" 31. Eunice, dau. of David Putnam, jr.
" " Jonathan, son of Jona. Flint.
" " Ruth, dau. of Samuel Putnam.
1751, April 21. William, son of William Porter.
" " Joseph, son of Joseph Putnam, jr.
" 28. Ruth, Jeremiah, } ch. of John Flint.
May 5. Amos and Sarah, ch. of Mary, wife of } Amos Buxton.
July 16. Benjamin, son of Isaac Southwick.
" " Bartholemew, son of Walter Smith.
Aug. 4. Ruth, dau. of Jona Prince.
" " Levi, son of Jona. Putnam.
" " Eunice, dau. of Benj. Putnam.
" " John, son of John Venney.
" 11. William, son of Jacob Goodale.
" " Joseph, son of John Venney.
Sept. 1. Peter and Sarah, ch. of Peter Twiss.
" " Sarah, dau. of Humphry Pierce.
" 15. Benjamin, son of Henry Putnam.
" 29. Samuel, son of Joshua Swinnerton.
Dec. 1. Phebe, dau. of Archelaus Putnam.
" 22. Betty, dau. of Timothy Prince.
" 29. Ebenezer, son of Thomas Andrew.
'51–2, Jan. 12. Ruth, dau. of Archelaus Putnam, jr.
1752, Mar. 22. David, son of John Preston.
April 5. William, son of Mr. Samuel Fisk, of Salem.
" " Jesse, son of Nathan Smith, jr.
May 24. Stephen, son of Benjamin Russell.

1752, June 7. Amos, son of John Putnam, jr.
Aug. 16. Mary, daughter of Abraham Goodale, jr.
Oct. 1. (N. S.) Phebe, dau. of Jona. Russell.
" 22. Huldah, dau. of James Smith.
1753, Feb. 4. Oliver, son of Oliver Putnam.
" 18. Peter, son of Asa Putnam (by Mr. Prescott).
March 18. Elizabeth, dau. of Amos Putnam, jr.
" 25. dau. of Samuel Putnam.
" " Amos, son of Benjamin Sawyer.
April 15. John, son of John Nichols.
May 13. Anne, dau. of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" 20. Samuel, son of George Small.
June 24. Israel, son of Joseph Putnam, jr.
July 1. Ruth, dau. of Benjamin Putnam.
" 8. Samuel, son of Jeremiah Page.
" 22 Caleb, son of Archelaus Putnam, sen.
" 29. Anna, dau. of John Flint.
Sept. 2. Phebe, dau. of Gideon Tapley.
Oct. 7. Sarah, dau. of Samuel Endicott.
" 14. Samuel, son of Samuel Dodge.
" 21. Nehemiah, son of Ezra Putnam.
Nov. 4. Elizabeth, dau. of Archelaus Tarbell.
Dec. 2. Henry, son of Henry Putnam.
" 9. Nathaniel, son of Ebenezer Porter.
1754, Jan. 13. Jesse, son of David Putnam, sen.
March 24. Perley, son of Jona. Putnam.
May 5. Mary, dau. of Jacob Goodale.
" " Jonathan, son of Jonathan Towne.
June 16. Mitchell, son of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" 30. Joseph, son of Joseph Flint.
Aug. 11. Hannah, dau. of John Preston.
Sept. 8. Anne, dau. of Mr. Wm. Browne, from Salem.
" 15. Nathaniel, son of Benj. Sawyer.
" 29. Aaron, son of Thos. Andrew.
Oct. 20. Apphia, dau. of John and Apphia Porter.
Nov. 3. Ruth, granddaughter of Hannah Fowles (by Jasper Swinnerton).
Dec. 8. Sarah, wife, Samuel, son, Sarah, dau. } of George Wiat, jr.
" " John, son of Jona. Kettle.
" 29. Lydia, dau. of Oliver Putnam.
1755, Jan. 19. Ruth, dau. of Nathan Smith, jr.
Feb. 23. Eunice, dau. of Abraham Goodale.
March 16. Emma, dau. of James Swinnerton.

1755, May 4. Archelaus, son of Archelaus Dale.
June 1. Elisha, son of Israel Hutchinson.
" 8. Matthew, son of Matthew Whipple.
" 22. Enoch, son of Jona. Whipple.
" " Ephraim, son of Samuel Patch.
" 29. Ruth, dau. of Archelaus Dale.
July 13. Mary, dau. of Samuel Putnam, jr., } baptised by
" " Hannah, dau. of Gideon Putnam, } Mr. Carnes.
Aug. 3. Mary, dau. of Cornelius Tarbell, jr.
" 17. David, son of David Putnam, jr.
Sept. 14. Mary, dau. of Joseph Putnam, jr.
" " Mary, dau. of Jeremiah Page.
" 21. Sarah, dau. of Archelaus Putnam, sen.
" 28. Eli, son of Jona. Russell.
Oct. 5. Peter, son of John Putnam, jr.
Nov. 16. Mary, dau. of Samuel Putnam, sen.
Dec. 16. Samuel, son of Samuel Endicott.
1756, Jan. 18. Hannah, dau. of Asa Putnam.
Feb. 15. Samuel, Peter, Philip, Eunice, Benjamin, } ch. of Francis Nurse.
" 29. John, Betty, ch. of John Clinton.
March 7. John, son of John Flint.
" 21. John, son of Benjamin and Sarah Porter.
April 4. Phebe, dau. of Benjamin Sawyer.
" " Sarah, dau. of Joseph Flint.
" 11. Joseph, son of Gilbert Tapley.
" 25. Betty, dau. of Joseph Brown, } by Mr. Diman.
" " Phinehas, son of Phinehas Putnam. }
May 2. Experience, wife of Zachary Goodale.
" " Benjamin, son of Benjamin Putnam.
" 9. Elizabeth, Teafey, } ch. of Samuel Cheever.
" " Jethro, son of Enoch Putnam.
July 1. Hannah, Jonathan, } ch. of Skelton and Elizabeth Sheldon.
May 30. Anna, dau. of John Porter,
July 11. Asa, son of Joseph Brown.
Aug. 8. Matthew, son of Phinehas Putnam.
" " Rebecca, Andrew, } ch. of William Putnam.
" " Mehetable, John, } ch. of Sam'l, jr. and Martha White.
" 15. Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Goodale.
Sept. 12. Aaron, son of Jonathan Putnam.
" " Samuel, son of Samuel Cheever.

1756, Sept. 12. Benjamin, son of Sarah, relict of Matthew Whipple.
" 26. Sarah, Job, Elisha, } ch. of Job and Sarah Swinnerton.
" " Gideon, son of Gideon Putnam.
Oct. 3. Asa, son of Jacob Goodale.
" 24. Levi, son of John Preston.
" 31. David, Experience, Stephen, } ch. of Zechariah and Experience Goodale.
Nov. 7. Timothy, son of Timothy Prince.
" 14. Timothy, son of Elizabeth, widow of Timothy Putnam.
" 21. Samuel, son of John Venney.
Dec. 17. Joshua, son of George Wiat.
1757, Feb. 1. Mary, wife of Peter Cross.
" 20. Israel, son of widow Betty Putnam.
" 27. Mary, dau. of John Clinton.
March 20. William, son of William Putnam.
April 10. Betty, dau. of Archelaus Dole.
" " Benjamin, son of Benjamin Russel, jr.
" 24. Ruth, dau. of Job and Sarah Swinnertou.
" " David, son of Samuel Felton.
May 8. Eunice, dau of John Nichols.
" " Samuel, son of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" " Sarah, dau. of Edmund Putnam.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Goodale.
" 22. Simeon, son of George Gould, jr.
" " Jeremiah, son of Skelton and Eliz. Sheldon.
" " Hannah, dau. of Samuel Clark.
These three by Mr. Diman.
June 12. Sarah, dau. of Thos. Andrew.
July 3. Hannah, Eli, } ch. of Eben Nurse, jr., and Hannah, his wife.
" 24. Ebenezer, son of Eben. Dale.
Aug. 7. Eunice, dau. of Elias and Eunice Endicott.
" 21. Solomon, son of Sam'l and Mary Endicott.
" 28. Houlton, son of David Putnam, jr.
Sept. 25. Phebe, dau. of Francis Nurse.
" " Abigail, Daniel, } ch. of Dan'l and Mary Marsh.
Oct. 9. Benj., Lydia, John, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, Sarah, Esther, } ch. of Daniel Gardner.
" " Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Dale.

[*To be continued.*]

JONATHAN FABENS AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

By George A. Perkins, M. D.

In the records of the Probate Court of Essex County, Mass., Vol. 13, fol. 71, under date of July 2, 1668, is the Inventory of the estate of one Thomas Dill, of Marblehead, seaman, who died at sea. — Dill appears to have been part owner of the vessel, the Catch Prosperous, of Marblehead. Among the creditors of his estate is the name of "Jo^{n} fabins" to whom the estate was debtor to the amount of £3–00–00. This is the first mention of the name of Fabens found upon the records of this region.

Marblehead was settled in 1635 by Mr. Allerton and others, the General Court voting that year "that there should be a plantation at Marblehead."

On May 2, 1648, the town contained forty-eight families. It was incorporated in 1649, and in 1674 it contained 114 householders and others.

Jo^{n} fabins must, therefore, have been among the earliest inhabitants of that ancient town, and old enough at the date of the above inventory, "the second day of July, 1668," to be engaged in business; it is not unreasonable, therefore, to suppose him to have been born previous to 1643.

The name, as found upon the earlier records, is spelled in a variety of ways, Fabian, Fabin, Fabins and Fabens. We find it spelled in two ways in the same document, which was not unusual in early times.

In this paper, Jo^{n} Fabens, the creditor of Thomas Dill, is assumed to be the ancestor of all in this region who have borne and now bear that name, and from "James Fabins, fisherman," whose name is found soon after, the present and intervening persons of the name can be distinctly traced. His marriage with Joanna Barnes and a long list of their children, with the dates of their baptisms, are to be found recorded upon the books of the first church of Marblehead.

Among the records of early Deeds of Essex County, there appear several conveyances of real estate in Marblehead, signed by James Fabens; and Joanna, his wife, conveys her right of dower in the property.

Under the title "Fabens," Savage, who is considered authority on such matters, does not mention the Marblehead family, though many of the name were living there at the time he wrote, and others in the city of Salem.

He says "Faben, Fabin, Fabins: John on a jury in New Hampshire, 1656, married, perhaps, one of the daughters of Edward Gillman. Fabyan is a name in that region, and John Fabyan, Esq., of the province, died in 1757.

Eliz: aged 16, came in the Elizabeth and Ann 1653, but we do not know who was her father."

Various places have been mentioned as the fatherland of the family, none more likely to be correct than that tradition which would make them of French descent, from the island of Jersey; but this is wholly without any historical foundation.

The men of Marblehead were mostly engaged in the fisheries in the early colonial days; they have since furnished hardy, intrepid and patriotic seamen and soldiers in time of war. The Fabens family, of that old and liberty-loving stock, were no exceptions, but have con-

tributed their share of men ready to lay down their lives in their country's service.

Many of the individuals mentioned below were seamen, and have become shipmasters.

It may be stated that no connection has been found between the Marblehead family and the Fabyan family of New Hampshire.

FABINS, FABIAN, FABENS.

1 Jonathan Fabins was in Marblehead in 1668, at which time he appears as a creditor of the Estate of Thomas Dill, deceased; he was probably at that time, at least, twenty-five years old; of his birthplace, parents or wife, we know nothing. We assume that he was born about 1640, and that he was the father of

2 James, b. ab't 1665.

2 James (*Jonathan*[1]) of Marblehead, Mass., born about 1665, married Joanna Barnes, of Marblehead, Oct. 15, 1687. She was born in 1667, and died after 1750.[1] James Fabens died January, 1729. His son, James F., was the administrator of his estate.

Several conveyances of real estate in Marblehead by James and wife Joanna are upon the Essex Deeds. He calls himself "Fisherman."[2]

[1] A list of names made in 1750, of very aged members of the first church of Marblehead, contains the name of "Joanna Fabins, aged 83."

[2] Dec. 10, 1703, "James Fabins of Marblehead, fisherman," and wife Joanna, sell to John Legg of Marblehead, "the dwelling house and land wherein we may now live, which land we bought of the Commoners, &c., &c."

Signed James Fabins.
Joanna ffabins.

Dec. 2, 1703, James Fabins of Marblehead and wife Joanna, convey part of their orchard in Marblehead to Phillip Hubbard, with land and barn.

April 5, 1714, James Fabins and wife Joanna, sell to Elizabeth Brown, land, house and garden in Marblehead.—*Registry of Deeds.*

The children of James and Joanna (Barnes) Fabens were : —

3 Urith, bapt. Aug. 19, 1688; m. Feb. 10, 1718, W. Andrews.
4 John, bapt. Aug. 24, 1690.
5 Jane, bapt. July 31, 1692; m. Jan. 16, 1712, John Kennurk.
6 Joanna, bapt. July 24, 1694; m. Nov. 14, 1721, Andrew Trimlet.
7 James, bapt. July 19, 1696; d. young.
8 Elizabeth, bapt. Sept. 18, 1698; m. Feb. 10, 1732, John Servey.
9 Mary, bapt. Oct. 22, 1699; m. Nov. 19, 1718, John Dyer.
10 James, bapt. Aug. 20, 1704; m. Apr. 30, 1725, Mary Vinning.
11 William, bapt. March 23, 1707; m. July 24, 1730, Mary Lebby.
12 Sarah, bapt. Oct. 9, 1709; m. Aug. 11, 1726, John Lendall.
13 Eunice (perhaps).

10 James (*James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) born in Marblehead June, 1704, baptized Aug. 20, 1704, and married Apr. 30, 1725, Mary Vinning, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Vinning. He removed to Salem with his brother John in 1734, in which year both names appear upon the Tax list.

Their children were : —

14 Mary, bapt. in Marblehead March 5, 1727; d. young.
15 James, bapt. in Marblehead Nov. 17, 1728; d. young.
16 Thomas, bapt. in Marblehead Jan. 4, 1730.
17 James, bapt. at First Ch. in Salem, Oct. 19, 1735.
18 Peard, bapt. at First Ch. in Salem, Feb. 4, 1738.

11 William (*James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) born in Marblehead in 1707, baptized March 23, 1707, and married July 24, 1730, Mary Lebby of Marblehead. She died in 1750.

Their children were : —

19 William, bapt. Sept. 30, 1733.
20 Urith, bapt. Nov. 3, 1734; m. May 26, 1752, Vinteman Reed.
21 Susanna, bapt. Aug. 1, 1736; d. young.
22 Mary, bapt. March 12, 1738; m. Nov. 10, 1761, William Allen.
23 John, bapt. Jan. 20, 1740; d. young.
24 John, bapt. June 6, 1742; d. young.
25 Daniel, bapt. July 10, 1743.
26 Susannah, bapt. Sept. 23, 1744.
27 John, bapt. Apr. 12, 1747.

Concerning the descendants of William and Mary (Lebby) Fabens, we find nothing more than the marriages of Urith and Mary as above.

16 Thomas (*James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was baptized in Marblehead Jan. 4, 1730. He married Rebecca Bowden of Marblehead June 22, 1751, and died intestate Nov. 15, 1754. His widow was appointed executrix, and Richard Lang and Newbegin Harrison were bondsmen. His estate amounted to £15–10–10, which was all given to his widow. He was a mariner. She married 2d, Newbegin Harrison Nov. 21, 1756.

Their children were : —

28 Mary, b. 1752; m. William Bright, Sept. 10, 1772.
29 Rebecca, m. Daniel Buxton, Oct. 13, 1773.

17 James (*James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was baptized in the first church in Salem Oct. 19, 1735. He married Sarah Henderson June 25, 1757, and died in 1790.

He was engaged in the fishing business with his brother-in-law, Capt. Benjamin Henderson. He was captain, or as that office was then called, skipper, of the Schooner William for several voyages, and afterwards shoresman. They built a house and store in Dean street, Salem, and used the banks of the North river for curing their fish.

Their children were : —

30 William, b. April, 1759; m. Rebecca Gray.
31 James, b. about 1760; m. Anna Symonds.
32 Joseph, b. about 1763; m. Betsey Morse.
33 Thomas, b. October 1766; m. Margaret White.
34 Benjamin, b. 1770; unm'd.
35 Sarah, b. 1772; m. Wm. Laskey.
36 John, b. 1774; unm'd.
37 Mary, b. 1776; m. [1]Jacob Holman; [2]Oliver Pope.

18 Peard (*James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1737, and baptized Feb. 4, 1738. He married Hannah Lang, oldest daughter of Jeffrey Lang, of Salem, Mass., June 29, 1762. He died about 1778–9, and she, born May 1, 1735, died Sept. 24, 1824.

Peard Fabens calls himself a "fisherman." His name is borne on the roll of a company under Capt. Benjamin Ward, jr., stationed at a fort in Salem, Mass., in January, 1776. He afterwards served as gunner's mate on board the "General Gates," privateer, where he was taken prisoner and afterwards exchanged. He again served on board of another armed vessel, was again taken prisoner, and never returned, dying abroad.

Their children were : —

38 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 26, 1769.
39 Hannah, b. Aug. 31, 1771.
40 Mary, b. 1773; she d. from a kick of a horse, when 4 years old.

30 William (*James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem in 1759. He married Rebecca Gray, of Saco, Maine, in 1781, and died Apr. 10, 1828. She died Nov. 11, 1837, aged seventy-five.

Their children were : —

41 William, b. Dec. 1, 1782; m. Sarah Brown.
42 Benjamin, b. Sept. 9, 1785; m. [1] Hannah Stone, [2] Mary Tay.
43 Nancy, b. Sept. 19, 1788; m. Bryant Newcomb.
44 Samuel, b. June 2, 1791; m. Euphrasie Mathey.
45 Sarah, b. Oct. 9, 1793; m. [1] Elisha Perkins; [2] Samuel Gardner.
46 Rebecca, b. Feb. 21, 1796; m. Jeremiah Todd.
47 Eunice, b. August 17, 1798; m. Robert Wilson.
48 Mary, b. March 13, 1801; m. Samuel Upton.
49 Harriet, b. March 16, 1806; m. Nathaniel B. Mansfield.
50 Charlotte, b. October 11, 1811; d. October 20, 1812.

William Fabens was a grocer whose store was in High street, near Mill, Salem. From his great size he was

called "King Fabens," a name by which he has always been known. He had considerable political influence in the town elections.

31 James (*James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem about 1760. He married Anna Symonds Apr. 14, 1780.

Their children were: —

51 Betsey, b. 1781; m. Eli Fish, and died July, 1841.
52 James, b. never married, seaman, lost at sea.
53 Anna, b. 1785; m. Elias Grant, Apr. 2, 1802.
54 Sally, b. ab't 1788; m. William Holland, Nov. 11, 1810.

32 Joseph (*James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem about 1763. He married Betsey Morse Nov. 20, 1790, and died about 1840.

Their children were: —

55 Betsey, b. 1793; m. [1]George Gerrish Oct. 10, 1813; [2]Eben Worcester.
56 Mary, b. 1798; m. Joshua Stone of Salem.
57 Joseph, b. 1802; m. [1]Elizabeth Curtis; [2]Sarah Stone.

33 Thomas (*James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 11, 1766. He married Margaret White May 2, 1792, and died Aug. 22, 1819. She was a daughter of John and Mary (Hendley) White, born in Marblehead June 16, 1763, and died in Salem, Feb. 14, 1849.

He went to sea at a very early age; served on board the privateer Tiger, and lost an arm in an engagement with a British vessel, when only sixteen years old. For many years he was a constable of the town and had charge of the public scales. "A faithful Peace Officer of the town" is the record in papers at the time of his death. He died, after a long illness, from an accident

occurring during the illumination for the declaration of peace after the war of 1812.

Their children were : —

58 John, b. July 23, 1792; m. Mary Ashby.
59 Elias White, b. Dec. 8, 1796; m. Susan S. Pettingell.
60 Margaret, b. Sept. 20, 1801; m. Thomas W. Ashby.
61 Mary, b. Jan'y 6, 1804; m. Samuel Stacy.

35 Sarah (*James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., about 1772, and married William Laskey, of Newburyport (who was a Boatbuilder and Blockmaker), Nov. 10, 1792.

Their children were : —

62 Joseph, b.
63 William, b.
64 Sarah, b.
65 Mary, b.
66 Martha, b.
67 Thomas, b. m. Sarah Arbuckle.
68 George, b. m. Elizabeth Pierce of Salem.
69 John, b.

37 Mary (*James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1776, and married 1st, Jacob Holman, Feb. 16, 1801; 2d, Oliver Pope.

Children by Jacob Holman were : —

70 John, b. 1801.
71 Harriet, b. 1803; m. Oliver Pope, son of her step-father.

38 Elizabeth (*Peard*[18], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 26, 1769. She married 1st, Benjamin Tarrant, Jan. 25, 1787; he was born June 26, 1763, and died Sept. 18, 1794; 2d, Nicholas Crosby, March 21, 1796; he was born in 1750, and died Dec. 7, 1800; 3d, John Ingersol, May 17, 1826; he was born about 1760, and died Feb. 10, 1840. She died in Salem, Feb. 27, 1861.

Children by Benjamin Tarrant were : —

72 Peggy, b. Jan'y 15, 1790; m. Capt. John B. Osgood, Feb. 13, 1812.
73 Benjamin, b. April 25, 1792; d. Sept. 20, 1793.

Child by Nicholas Crosby was : —

74 Nicholas, b. Jan'y 19, 1798; d. August 11, 1798.

39 Hannah (*Peard*[18], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Aug. 31, 1771. She married David Perkins Oct. 13, 1793, and died June 12, 1851. He was born Sept. 24, 1770, and died Apr. 22, 1859.

Their children were : —

75 Hannah, b. July 6, 1794; d. Nov. 4, 1859.
76 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1795; m. Simon Tufts Pearson, April 26, 1842; d. Dec. 7, 1874.
77 Benjamin, b. June 8, 1797; m. Jane Lawrence, Oct. 27, 1823; d. Oct. 13, 1870.
78 David, b. Dec. 30, 1798; d. August 13, 1873.
79 Edward Lang, b. March 12, 1800; d. Nov. 1, 1864.
80 Francis, b. April 24, 1802; d. about 1835.
81 Henry, b. Nov. 15, 1803; m. Cornelia Adeline Allen, Oct. 8, 1835.
82 Mary, b. April 1, 1805; m. Stephen Bradshaw Ives, May 16, 1826; d. July 4, 1873.
83 William, b. April 7, 1807; m. Wid. Nancy Shed; d. Jan. 8, 1879.
84 Harriet, b. Nov. 26, 1808; m. Stephen B. Ives, May 31, 1876.
85 Charles, b. April 21, 1812; d. May 21, 1812.
86 George Augustus, b. October 15, 1813; m. Ann Rebecca Hitchings, Nov. 26, 1838.
87 Margaret Osgood, b. Nov. 24, 1815; d. March 31, 1875.

41 William (*William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 1, 1782. He married Sarah Brown Sept. 15, 1808, and died Jan. 2, 1834. She was born in 1788, and died Apr. 13, 1840. He was for many years shipmaster, and was engaged in the southern coast trade.

Their children were : —

88 William, b. April 15, 1810; m. Lucretia Lewis Flagg.
89 Sarah Ann, b. 1811; m. W. B. Johnson.

90 Samuel A., b. Dec. 31, 1812; m. Mary Glover Wilson.
91 Mary Jane, b. 1814; m. Jas. B. King.
92 Benjamin Franklin, b. 1817; m. Martha W. Frost.
93 Rebecca, b. about 1821; m. John A. Bacon.
94 Louisa Matilda, b. about 1823; m. Geo. A. French.
95 Clara Ellen, b. about 1825; m. James Cook.
96 Charlotte Augusta, b. August 29, 1828; m. Geo. Chase.
97 George Otis, b. 1831; m. Delia Ward.

42 Benjamin (*William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 9, 1785. He married 1st, Hannah Stone, Sept. 11, 1808; she was born Aug. 1, 1787, and died June 14, 1848; 2d, Mary Tay, dau. of Benjamin and Jerusha Tay, born in 1800, and died May 1, 1879. He died May 24, 1850. Was a prominent merchant in the Cayenne trade principally.

Children of Hannah Stone were: —

98 Benjamin, b. June 27, 1809.
99 Zachariah Stone, b. Dec. 16, 1811; d. August 30, 1813.
100 Francis Alfred, b. July 10, 1814; d. June 16, 1872.
101 Charles Henry, b. April 15, 1817; d. May 22, 1869.
102 William Samuel, b. April 12, 1819; d. October 31, 1836.
103 Joseph Warren, b. July 23, 1821; d. March 13, 1875.
104 Caroline Augusta, b. October 11, 1823.

43 Nancy (*William*[30], *James*,[17] *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 19, 1788. She married Bryant Newcomb Sept. 24, 1809, and died Aug. 18, 1865. He was born July 9, 1781, and died Dec. 4, 1864. He married *first* Hannah Swaine, of Braintree, by whom he had one child, Charles B. Newcomb.

Children of Nancy and Bryant Newcomb were: —

105 George Loring, b. Sept. 21, 1812; m. [1]Isannah Lee; [2] Ellen Lee.
106 James Alfred, b. July 28, 1825; m. Sarah Ellen Burbank.

44 Samuel (*William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., June 2, 1791. He married Euphrasie Mathey, of St. Domingo, May 1,

1822, and died June 25, 1835. She was born Oct. 22, 1806, and died in Salem, March 28, 1878. After the death of Samuel Fabens, his widow married Napoleon Hyacynth Jerome.

Their children were : —

107 William Henry, b. ab't 1823; d. 1863.
108 Marie Euphrasie, b. May 13, 1826; m. Chas. H. Fabens.
109 Samuel Eugene, b. ab't 1830; d. January, 1865.
110 Theresa Eugenia, b. May 3, 1831; m. Benjamin Fabens.

45 Sarah (*William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born Oct. 9, 1793. She married 1st, Elisha Perkins, of Topsfield, Oct. 20, 1813. He was a son of Elisha and Marcy Perkins, and was born Jan. 18, 1789. He was a mariner, and died in the West Indies in 1833. 2d, Samuel Gardner, Nov. 19, 1833. She died Aug. 2, 1863.

Children by Elisha Perkins : —

111 Elisha K. Perkins, b. 1814.
112 Harriet Maria Perkins, b. 1815; m. Capt. Geo. Upton, May 28, 1839, and died Jan. 22, 1842.
113 John Gray Perkins, b. 1817.

Child by Samuel Gardner : —

114 Elizabeth Bell, b. Oct. 3, 1837; m. Capt. W. H. A. Putnam.

46 Rebecca (*William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Feb. 21, 1796. She married Jeremiah Todd, of Rowley, Mass., Feb. 23, 1815, and died May 27, 1870. He died February, 1818.

Their children were : —

115 Jeremiah, b. Nov. 27, 1815; m. Elizabeth Ball.
116 John Emery Abbott, b. Nov. 18, 1817; d. April 6, 1877; m. [1] Abby Fisk; [2] Susan D. (Perkins) McFarland, widow.

47 Eunice (*William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Aug. 17, 1798.

She married 1st, Robert Wilson, Sept. 16, 1821; 2nd, ——— Rogers. She died Apr. 27, 1850.

Their children were: —

117 Sarah E., b. m. James Pierce of Cambridgeport.

48 Mary (*William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., March 13, 1801. She married Samuel Upton, of Salem, Jan. 22, 1818, and died June 4, 1863. He was born Dec. 6, 1782, and died Oct. 24, 1851.

Their children were: —

118 Samuel Fabens, b. March 1, 1821; m. Mary F. Brown, March 26, 1854.
119 Paul, b. 1826; m. Sarah Frances Smith, June 16, 1853.
120 William, b. m. Sophronia Hildreth.
121 Charles Henry, b. 1833; m. Abby M. Brown, June 30, 1869.
122 Horace, b. 1839; m. Ellen Moulton, March 5, 1863.
123 Harriet, b. m. William S. Howard.
124 Rebecca Pierce, b. Sept. 1844; d. May 9, 1846.

49 Harriet (*William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., March 16, 1806. She married Nathaniel B. Mansfield March 26, 1823, and died Nov. 9, 1849. He was born Oct. 4, 1796, and died Sept. 24, 1863. He was a master mariner for many years.

Their children were: —

125 Harriet, b. Dec. 1831.
126 Nathaniel Brookhouse, b. August 1834; m. Dec. 1863, to Mary H. Wood.

Children of Nathaniel B. Mansfield, jr., were: —

Mary W., b. Dec., 1864.
Alice B., b. January, 1870.
Harriet F., b. July, 1873.
Elizabeth B., b. Feb., 1880.
Nathaniel, } died young.
Edward, }

51 Betsey (*James*[31], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1781. She married Eli Fish, May 14, 1809, and died July, 1841. He was a blacksmith, and was born about 1779.

Their children were : —

127 Eben, b. ab't 1809; m. Elizabeth Farrington.
128 Elizabeth, b. July 11, 1811; m. Christopher G. Fuller, Apr. 26, 1836.
129 Eli, b. ab't 1813; never married; a seaman.
130 Fanny, b. ab't 1815; m. Horace Bird, Apr. 26, 1836.
131 Martha, b. ab't 1818; never married.
132 Sarah, b. ab't 1820; never married.
133 James, b. ab't 1823; m. Frances McIntosh.
134 William, b. ab't 1827; d. in infancy.

53 Anna (*James*[31], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) born in Salem, Mass., in 1785. She married Elias Grant.

Their child was : —

135 Elias, seaman, lost at sea.

54 Sally (*James*[31], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born about 1788. She married William Holland, Nov. 11, 1810.

Their children were : —

136 Sarah, b. 1811; m. Lathrop Cobb.
137 Elizabeth, b. m. John Leavitt.

55 Elizabeth (*Joseph*[32], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 8, 1793. She married 1st, George Gerrish, Oct. 10, 1813; 2d, Ebenezer Worcester, March 16, 1826. He was son of Noah Worcester, born in Hollis, New Hampshire, April 30, 1781, was a carpenter in Salem and afterwards in Stoneham, Mass. He died Sept. 16, 1844.

Children by Ebenezer Worcester were : —

138 Francis, } twins, b. Dec. 10, 1826.
139 Joseph Fabens, } J. F. d. May 30, 1853.
140 Noah A., b. Jan'y 22, 1828; d. August 4, 1828.
141 Mary, b. June 10, 1831; m. Azariah R. Glines.
142 Henry, b. Feb. 1, 1834.

56 Mary (*Joseph*[32], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1798, and married Joshua Stone, of Salem, Feb. 27, 1839.

Their children were : —

57 Joseph (*Joseph*[32], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1802. He married 1st, Elizabeth Curtis, June 2, 1802; 2d, Sarah Stone, Dec. 31, 1837, who was born Dec. 16, 1808. He died Feb. 14, 1858.

Child by Elizabeth Curtis : —

143 Mary Elizabeth, b. July 25, 1829; m. Thomas Gardner, and d. Aug. 11, 1857.

Children by Sarah Stone : —

144 Joseph Henry, b. Aug. 22, 1842; d. Feb. 13, 1871.
145 Sarah Jane, b. Jan. 26, 1845; d. March 22, 1848.

58 John (*Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., July 23, 1792. He married Mary Ashby Jan. 30, 1820, and died July 18, 1875. She was born Sept. 22, 1792, and died March 14, 1881.

He served on board two privateers, the Alexander and the John, during the war of 1812. On one of the voyages his vessel was captured by the enemy, and he escaped by swimming several miles. He was also a constable some time after his father.

Children of John and Mary (Ashby) Fabens were : —

146 John White, b. Nov. 16, 1820.
147 Rebecca, b. April 13, 1824.
148 Lucy, b. May 15, 1828; d. Nov. 3, 1836.

59 Elias White (*Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 8, 1796. He married Susan S. Pettingell, Sept. 10, 1831, and died Sept. 20, 1858. She was born Jan. 10, 1807.

He was keeper of the city scales for many years.

Their children were : —

149 William P., b. Feb. 12, 1833, was in the war of the Rebellion and gave his life to his country, dying at the hospital in Washington, Aug. 31, 1864.
150 Emily, b. October 19, 1834; m. Silas A. Smith.
151 Abby, b. August 4, 1837; unmarried.
152 Harriet H., b. August 30, 1841; d. Dec. 25, 1842.
153 Alice, b. April 15, 1844; d. Dec. 1, 1846.

60 Margaret (*Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 20, 1801. She married Thomas W. Ashby Nov. 2, 1819, and died May 28, 1879. He was born Feb. 21, 1797.

Their children were : —

154 Margaret Jane, b. Aug. 4, 1820; m. Jas. Braden, Dec. 25, 1842.
155 Thomas Fabens, b. Aug. 25, 1822; d. May 26, 1824.
156 Elizabeth, b. March 4, 1825; m. Blake Daniels, Feb. 1, 1846.
157 Mary, b. Feb. 25, 1828; m. James A. Lord, Nov. 3, 1850.
158 Elias White, b. Dec. 15, 1830; m. [1]Mary E. Derby, Jan. 1, 1856; [2]Ellen Isabella Austin, May, 1864.
159 Ellen White, b. Feb. 9, 1837; m. Chas. A. Murphy, June 1, 1870.
160 Frances Watson, b. Aug. 13, 1840; m. John H. Brooks, June 28, 1874.
161 Adeline, b. Nov. 24, 1846; not married.

61 Mary (*Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 6, 1804. She

married Samuel Stacy in Aug. 25, 1829. He was born in 1803, and died in 1833.

Their child was : —

162 Harriet A., b. Dec. 21, 1829; m. Geo. Dean.

88 William (*William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Apr. 15, 1810. He married Lucretia Lewis Flagg, daughter of Dr. Chandler Flagg, of Marblehead, Nov. 30, 1837.

He was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1832, and studied law with Hon. Rufus Choate. After being admitted to the bar he opened an office in Marblehead, and was for a time also connected with his cousin, Francis A. Fabens, in his law office in Boston. He has practised law for many years in Marblehead, where he now resides, and has represented that town in the Legislature, and has also been a member of the Senate.

Their children were : —

163 William Chandler, b. March 1, 1843.
164 Frank Lewis, b. Sept. 19, 1846.

89 Sarah A. (*William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1811. She married William B. Johnson.

Their children were : —

165 Mary Rebecca, b. m. Louis Thomas Cushing.
166 George, b.

90 Sam'l Augustus (*William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 31, 1812. He married Mary Glover Wilson, daughter of George Wilson, of Marblehead, June 27, 1848. He was master mariner, and was in the East India and California trade.

The children of Samuel A. and Mary (Wilson) Fabens were : —

167 Mary H. Wilson, b. July 3, 1849.
168 Samuel Augustus, b. Nov. 17, 1852; d.
169 George Wilson, b. Oct. 29, 1857.
170 Jos. Abbott Wilson, b. Nov. 25, 1861; drowned 16 July, 1879.
171 Robert Hooper, b. Feb. 20, 1864; d.
172 Caroline Hooper, b. March 18, 1866.
173 Edith Gray, b. June 5, 1871.

91 Mary Jane (*William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1814. She married James B. King, and died June 5, 1871. He was born Sept. 30, 1808, and died May 25, 1865.

Their children were : —

174 Mary Louisa, b.
175 Annie Fabens, b.
176 Clara, b. d. before 1856.
177 James Gedney, b. d. Jan. 9, 1878.

92 Benj. Franklin (*William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1817. He married Martha Webster Frost Aug. 2, 1856, who was born Aug. 2, 1833, and died March 23, 1869. He has been engaged in commerce, and has spent some years in Zanzibar, East Africa.

Their children were : —

178 Clara Osborn, b. July 7, 1860; d. Sept. 4, 1865.
179 Martha Webster, b. Jan. 19, 1862.
180 Frank Prescott, b. Feb. 5, 1869.

93 Rebecca Gray (*William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., about 1821. She married John A. Bacon, and resides in Bangor, Maine.

Their child was : —

181 John Hopkins, b.

94 Louisa Matilda (*William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., about 1823. She married Sept. 21, 1853, George Atherton French, an Insurance Agent. They reside in Manchester, New Hampshire.

Their children were : —

182 Ralph, b.
183 Elizabeth Atherton, b. July 30, 1860.

95 Clara Ellen (*William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., about 1825. She was married, in San Francisco, California, to James Cook, Dec. 6, 1856, and died Oct. 6, 1863.

Their children were : —

184 Henry A., b. Jan. 11, 1858.
185 James K., b. Feb. 21, 1860; d. May 9, 1873.

96 Charlotte Augusta (*William*[41], *William*[30], *Jas.*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Aug. 29, 1828. She married, in San Francisco, Cal., George Chase, son of George C. Chase, Dec. 6, 1856. He was born May 9, 1828, and is agent of the Forest River Lead Company, Salem.

Their children were : —

186 George Thorndike, b. Oct. 9, 1857.
187 Charlotte Fabens, b. Jan. 19, 1859.

98 Benjamin (*Benj.*[42], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., June 27, 1809. He married 1st, Sarah Ann Newcomb, daughter of Thomas and Nancy Newcomb, of Haverhill, Mass., Sept. 21, 1841. She died July 5, 1849. 2d, Eugenie Fabens, daughter of Samuel and Euphrasie (Mathey) Fabens, Nov. 20, 1851. He was for many years a merchant in Salem, and afterwards in Boston.

Children of Sarah Ann Newcomb were : —

188 Henry Newcomb, b. June 25, 1844; d. August 27, 1844.
189 Benjamin Louis, b. Sept. 6, 1845.

Child of Eugenie Fabens was : —

190 Adèle Eugenie, b. Oct. 1, 1852.

100 Francis Alfred (*Benjamin*[42], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., July 10, 1814. He married Sarah F. Davis, daughter of Tobias Davis, May 18, 1840. He died suddenly of apoplexy, at his son's residence in Sancelito, Cal., June 16, 1872, whither he had gone the day before to spend the Sabbath. He received his early education in Salem. Entered Harvard College and was graduated in the class of 1835. He studied law with Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, and at the Dane Law School, Cambridge. He was admitted to the Bar in Boston in 1838; practised for several years in Reading with Aaron Prescott, in Salem, and in Boston, was one of the Associate Justices of the Salem Police Court for a series of years; engaged in mercantile business at Panama and elsewhere for a brief period; then resumed the practice of the law and went to San Francisco in 1854. Here, too, he was a Judge in one of the courts. At one time he left a lucrative business in New York to espouse the cause of Mrs. Edmund P. Gaines; accompanied her to New Orleans, and it was chiefly through his early instrumentality that her rights were finally established. He was afterwards sent by the U. S. Government as Commissioner to settle the claims resulting from the bombardment of Greytown, where his brother was U. S. Consul or Commercial agent. In San Francisco he became a prominent member of the Bar, and was for a number of years the law partner of Judge F. P. Tracy. He was a man of fine abilities,

studious habits, generous impulses, ready wit, genial temperament, and was a general favorite.

Their children were : —

191 Ellen Howard, b. Aug. 16, 1840.
192 Anna Warren, b. Nov. 26, 1841; d. March 27, 1842.
193 Francis Henry, b. Jan. 1, 1843; d. Dec. 6, 1843.
194 Grace Ellingwood, b. Aug. 18, 1844.
195 George Champion, b. Apr. 20, 1846; m. Olive Palmer.
196 Mary Davis, b. Aug. 1, 1847; d. August 31, 1849.
197 Herbert Stone, b. 1852.

101 Charles Henry (*Benjamin*[42], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Apr. 15, 1817. He married Euphrasie Fabens Oct. 26, 1843, and died May 22, 1869. He went to sea at the age of 16 and became master of the ship at 19 years of age. He performed several voyages to the East Indies, commanded the ships William Henry and Carolina, retired from the sea at the age of 26, and settled in Cayenne for 7 years. On his return to Salem he was engaged in trade with Cayenne for several years, and was chosen President of the Naumkeag National Bank Feb. 24, 1865, which office he held at the time of his death.

Their children were : —

198 Charles Eugene, b. in Cayenne, March 27, 1845.
199 Benjamin Henry, b. in Cayenne, Jan'y 10, 1848; m. Rebecca Loney Chamberlain, of Baltimore, Md., Dec. 9, 1875.
200 Augustus J., b. August 18, 1852.
201 Leonide E., b. March 13, 1861.

103 Joseph Warren (*Benj.*[42], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., July 23, 1821. He married Love F. Stickney, daughter of William Stickney, of Salem, Mass., July 4, 1843, and died in Elizabeth, N. J., March 13, 1875. He entered Harvard College in August, 1838, and left on account of

poor health, during his Sophomore year. He was U. S. Consul at Cayenne for a considerable time, and also afterward was Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the Dominican Republic. At the time of his death, the following notice appeared in the Salem Register. — "Mr. Fabens was a gentleman of more than ordinary intelligence; has engaged in various enterprises in different parts of the world, and was a writer of no mean talents, as several volumes of his productions and other writings which have been published, testify. He took an active part in the introduction of Camels into our southwestern territory, and was more recently conspicuous by his efforts for the acquisition of St. Domingo, in which country he spent several years. He removed his residence from Salem some years ago, and leaves a family in Elizabeth, N. J."

Their children were: —

202 Frederick Warren, b. Feb. 26, 1844; d. June 14, 1846.
203 William Benjamin, b. Sept. 20, 1845; d. aged 6 or 7 yrs.
204 Alice Euphrasie, b. Jan. 3, 1847.
205 Joseph Franklin, b. Sept. 20, 1848; d. May 9, 1873.
206 Hannah Elizabeth, b. Oct. 4, 1850.
207 Caroline Frances, b. Apr. 21, 1852.
208 Arthur Warren, b. May 6, 1855.
209 Harriet Love, b. Apr. 23, 1857.
210 Leslie Montgomery, b. in St. Domingo, June 9, 1861; d. Feb. 9, 1863.
211 Mary Tay, d. aged a few months.

109 Samuel Eugene (*Samuel*[44], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in 1830. He married Caroline St. Marie, and died in Cayenne in 1865. He was for many years United States Consul at Cayenne, where most of his life was spent. His widow and family now reside in Paris, France.

Children of Samuel E. and Caroline Fabens were: —

212 Charles Eugene, b. Oct. 31, 1859.
213 Eugenie, b. July, 1861.
214 Samuel Raoul, b. Aug. 9, 1863.
215 Blanche, b. Aug. 9, 1865.

146 John White (*John*[58], *Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born Nov. 16, 1820. He married 1st, Caroline Augusta Lewis, Oct. 20, 1843. She was born Aug. 16, 1825, and died Jan. 15, 1862. 2d, Widow Mary Elizabeth Voller, of Salem, born Dec. 23, 1826, and died in 1875.

Children of Caroline A. Lewis were: —

216 Charles, b. March 3, 1844; d. Oct. 15, 1845.
217 George, b. Aug. 18, 1846; m. Harriet A. Shirley.
218 Lucy, b. May 3, 1849; m. Fred'k Aug. Shirley, b. Jan. 18, 1850.
219 Florence A., b. June, 1851; d. Dec. 1862.
220 Arthur, b. March 24, 1856; d. Jan. 30, 1857.
221 Carrie Augusta, b. June 11, 1859; d. Dec. 2, 1862.

147 Rebecca (*John*[58], *Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born Apr. 13, 1824. She married William Alexander Gaffney, Oct. 18, 1847. He was born July 4, 1823, and died in Peabody April 9, 1873. The family now reside in East Bridgewater.

Their children were: —

222 Laura, b. May 7, 1848; d. Oct. 5, 1848.
223 Sarah Elizabeth, b. Aug. 30, 1849.
224 William Henry, b. Oct. 31, 1851.
225 Charles Endicott, Jan. 27, 1855.

150 Emily (*Elias W.*[59], *Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 19, 1834. She married Silas A. Smith of Peabody.

Their children were: —

226 Emily Frances, b. May 1, 1864.
227 William Augustus, b. Dec. 1865.

228 Alice, b. 1867; d. Sept. 1868.
229 Grace Goodrich, } b. Dec. 23, 1871.
230 Charlotte Fabens, }

163 William Chandler (*William*[88], *William*[41], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Marblehead, Mass., March 1, 1843. Graduated at Harvard College in 1864, and at the Law School in 1867. He is counsellor and attorney-at-law at Lynn, Mass. He married July 15, 1875, Mary I. Allen of Marblehead. She was born June 14, 1843.

Their child was: —

231 Marguerite Adelaide, b. Aug. 15, 1880.

195 George Champion (*Francis A.*[100], *Benjamin*[42], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born April 20, 1846, and married Olive Palmer about 1872.

Their children were: —

232 Frank, b. 1873.
233 Eva, b. ab't 1876.

198 Charles E. (*Charles H.*[101], *Benjamin*[42], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Cayenne March 27, 1845. He married Bessie Hannah Dyer, of Eastport, Maine, June 2, 1869. He is a merchant in Boston, and resides in Salem.

Their children were: —

234 Charles Henry, b. in Salem, March 26, 1870; d. Apr. 11, 1874.
235 Marie Euphrasie, b. in Salem, Nov. 21, 1874.
236 Bessie Dyer, b. Sept. 2, 1880.

213 Eugenie (*Samuel E.*[109], *Samuel*[44], *William*[30], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born July, 1861, and married Edgar Raymond.

Their child was: —

237 Guy, b.

217 George (*John W.*[146], *John*[58], *Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., Aug. 18, 1846. He married Harriet Ann Shirley, Dec. 30, 1869. She was born Oct. 1, 1846.

He enlisted in the U. S. Navy when only 17 years of age, and during the war of the Rebellion was on board the U. S. Steamer Rhode Island, at the attacks upon Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 13 and 15, 1865; since the war he has been several years in the merchant service. He is now a currier, and resides in Salem.

Their children were : —

238 Hattie A., b. March 19, 1871; d. March 20, 1878.
239 Abbie H., b. July 10, 1875; d. March 21, 1878.

218 Lucy (*John W.*[146], *John*[58], *Thomas*[33], *James*[17], *James*[10], *James*[2], *Jonathan*[1]) was born in Salem, Mass., May 3, 1849. She married Frederick Augustus Shirley June 8, 1870. He was born Jan. 18, 1850.

Their children were : —

240 William Fabens, b. June 18, 1872.
241 Caroline Augusta, b. May 12, 1875.
242 Harriet Abby, b. Apr. 6, 1878.
243 Frederick Augustus, b. Aug. 8, 1880.

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 203, Part 3, Vol. XVI.]

DEATHS IN 1805.

764. Jan. 31. Jesse Kenny. Convulsions, 41 years. He came from Middleton. Married, at 29, Hannah Mascoll. Two children left, a son and daughter. He a tanner.

765. Feb. 1. Male child of Greenleaf and Elizabeth Porter. At birth. He from Haverhill and she from Danvers. Liberty, below Charter street.

766. Feb. 6. Robert, of Robert and Hannah Peele. Fever, 6 years. Great distress in the head, but no delirium. She was a Benson. Three children left. One son. Carlton street.

767. Feb. 16. Samuel Jefferds. Apoplexy, 27 years. Married at 19 years. Left three children, one son. She was a Green of Marblehead; he from Boston, a brassfounder. Essex, opposite Curtis street.

768. Feb. 17. Richard Nichols, baker. Consumption, 40 years. Was always feeble. He married, at 21, Patience Collins, who died Nov., 1801. He was from Rhode Island. Left three children, one son.

769. Feb. 22. Male child of Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchinson. Fever, 18 months. She was a Hitchins of Marblehead. Five sons left. Turner, below Derby street.

770. Mar. 24. Thomas Welcome at Guadeloupe. Fever, 22 years. Son of T. W. by a Lambert. Both parents dec'd. Two own sisters left. A promising young man. Mate with Capt. Penn Townsend of the brig Edwin. Educated by Moses Townsend.

771. Mar. 24. Richard Furber at Guadeloupe. Fever, 18 years. An orphan child. His mother a Chever. One sister. Educated by his mother's sister. Bapt. 19 Nov., 1786. Much esteemed. Was with T. Welcome in the brig Edwin. P. T. Master at Guadeloupe.

772. Apr. 4. Capt. Samuel Masury. Fever, 40 years. Married, at 28, Nancy dau. of W. Browne. They have five children, two sons. Below Pleasant street, north of Common, in New street.

773. Apr. 11. Josiah Gatchel, a carpenter. Cramp in stomach, 28 years. Married, at 23, Sarah Lane dau. of Nicholas Lane. He from Brunswick, Me., and his parents, etc., are still living. Long confined by cramps and rheumatism. Two children left, males. Corner of English, on Derby street.

774. Apr. 14. Phœbe, wife of William Browne. Consumption, atrop., 63 years. Born in Danvers, came from Andover; her father from Jersey. She a Ganson, and married 1 a Porter, 2 a Carlton, 3 a Browne. First marriage at 26. Time of 1st marriage, 14 years; 2nd, 3 years; 3rd, 19 years. She brought a niece with her, Phœbe Buxton, from Andover. Mrs. Browne has two sons and seven daughters; six have been married. Curtis street.

775. May 5. Joseph Searle. Worn out, 79 years. He was a true child of nature, with no education, no regular calling. His father a butcher. He married, at 24 years of age, 1st, Martha Dean and lived with her twenty-six years. He married 2nd, Margaret Becket, she being sixty years old, and lived with her eleven years, and she died in 1789. No children. Lived formerly in the Becket House, near shore.

776. July 19. Benjamin Hutchinson. Suddenly, 37 years. His father was a blacksmith, as he also was, at

head of Long Wharf. He married, at 23, a Hitchins from Marblehead, and lived with her fourteen years. Five children, all sons. Turner, below Essex street.

777. July 21. Elizabeth, dau. of James and Sarah Chever, consumption, 18 years. Her mother a Brown. They have three sons and three daughters living. The eldest daughter married a Cook. Essex, opp. East street.

778. July 24. William Carlton, a printer. Infl. fever, 34 years. Son of William. Had been indisposed ever since his imprisonment for printing a libel upon T. Pickering. Died in the highest state of derangement. Married at 23, and lived nine years in marriage. His wife was a Cooke, her mother a Stone. His mother a Palfrey. One female child. See D. B. Essex, near Union street.

779. Aug. 9. James Shehane, son of Daniel. Yellow fever, 18 years. Died in Jamaica, taken by English. Was with Capt. Bullock. His mother Sarah Masury. Two sons left.

780. Aug. 25. Elizabeth, widow of William Carlton. Consumption, 34 years. Of scrofulous habit, of long confinement. She was a daughter of Charles Cooke. Mother a Stone. Brought up by an aunt, wife of Capt. Joseph White. Born within a few days of her husband. At Capt. White's, cor. St. Peter's and Essex streets.

781. Aug. 26. Mary Ann, of Benjamin and Nancy Kittridge. Dysentery, 21 months. Sick three weeks. Father practises physic. They came from Brookfield and New Bedford. No children left. East, cor. of Pleasant street.

782. Sept. 7. William, of John and Hannah McEwen. Atroph. inf., 15 months. He from Scotland, she a Townsend. They have four children left, one daughter.

783. Sept. 7. Sarah, wife of Capt. William Patterson. Consumption, 38 years. She married at 26, and was a

daughter of John Archer. Prospects great in early life. Four children left, one daughter. Herbert street.

784. Sept. 20. Bethia, dau. of William and Sarah Millet. Dysentery, 2 years 3 months. She an Archer. Five children left, one son. Essex, cor. of Pleasant street.

785. Sept. 26. Female child of William and Mary Crispin. Dysentery, 20 months. She a Dawson. Nine children left, one son. Winter street, east side near Hay Market.

786. Sept. 27. News of death of Capt. Nathaniel Browne, son of Nathaniel. Fever at sea, 34 years. He died on the 9th of June, fifteen days out, after seven days illness, on his return from Batavia in the ship Recovery. His mother was a Meservey. He married, at 26, Mary Pickering of Salem. A most worthy man. Three children left, one son. Daniels street, Elwyn's Point.

787. Oct. 7. John Archer of William and Sarah Patterson. Atroph. inf., 2 months. She was an Archer and died last month. Three children left, two sons. The father once of good prospects. Child in care of James Archer and buried from his house. Essex, cor. of Pleasant street.

788. Oct. 13. Lewis, son of John and Jane Stickney. Bowels disorder, 18 months. The parents and children came from Newbury. He came as shipwright and has been a few months in Salem. Seven children, one daughter. Webb street, near the neck.

789. Nov. 1. Susanna, wife of Thomas Rhue. Fever, etc., 58 years. Married at 18 years of age, and time in marriage 40 years. A daughter of W. Becket. Had been faltering through the summer, sudden at last. Five children left, two sons. Derby street, cor. of Daniels.

790. Nov. 12. Samuel Brooks, merchant. Nerv. fever, 47 years. Fever continued twenty-three days. Moved into Salem from Woburn. Married at 33, a Gill. They have five children. He has many brethren. He was a most amiable man. Neptune, cor. of Elm street.

791. Nov. 26. News of the death of Capt. David Patten, drowned at sea, on the passage in a sch. with freight from Trinidad to Baltimore. Thrown by the motion of the vessel suddenly from the deck, and sunk immediately, aged 38 years, having been married but two years. He was of Salem, left an orphan. Educated by S. Silsbee, whose youngest daughter he married. No children.

792. Nov. 28. Male child of Daniel and Mary Kenny. Atroph. inf., 3 months. Never well from birth. He was from Middleton, Mass. She was a Hill. They have five children, two sons. Derby street, between English and Webb.

DEATHS IN 1806.

793. Feb. 7. Female child of Peter and Hannah Clifford. Atrop. inf., 8 months. Only child. He from Dorchester, N. H. She from Salisbury, Mass. Family, Edwards. They have been in Salem a few months. Turner street, between Essex and Derby.

794. Feb. 10. Female child of Henry and Joanna Webb. Fever, 8 months. The grandparents of the child, all four, living in health. She a Burrill, both of Salem. Three children left, all females. He a son of John Webb. The collateral branches numerous. Essex street, opposite Curtis.

795. Feb. 13. Priscilla, dau. of William and Mary Allen. Scrofula, 10 years. He from Manchester, Mass.,

married first, Hannah Edwards, who died leaving three daughters, this the second. The second wife, a Hunt. The first wife from Manchester, dead four years. Hardy street below Derby.

796. Feb. 16. Joseph English. Fever, aged 72 years. He has one brother Philip, who is sexton of the East Meeting House. His father John came from Isle of Jersey, young, by invitation of P. English. Lived in the eastern part of the town, and was employed while at home by the heirs of Philip English, who was grand uncle to his father.

797. Feb. 17. James Collins, son of William and Mary Foye. Worms, 5 years. The mother was dau. of James Collins of Salem, and widow of Ledbetter, by whom she has two daughters, Andrews and Foye. Essex street, below East, near Neck Gate, so called.

798. Mar. 4. James Philips, a native of Great Britain. Killed, aged 30 years. Came from Wales. He married, nine months previous to his death, a Peabody from Andover. No children. He was discharging cannon on Crowninshield's wharf, and by some strange omission neglected to sponge. Daniels street.

799. Mar. 21. Female child of William and Rebecca Wing. Atroph. inf., 6 weeks. He from Plymouth. She a Saunders, from Marblehead. Lately came to Salem, Two daughters. Derby street, between Carlton and Becket.

800. Apr. 13. Capt. Benjamin Hodges, a man of great worth. Consumption, 52 years. He married, at 24, Hannah King of Salem, and has left four children, daughters. They have buried five children of consumption. Essex street, cor. of Orange.

801. Apr. 18. Nancy, of Edward and Margaret Allen,

22 years. Father died in 1803. Was from Berwick-on-Tweed. Mother a Lockhart, from North Carolina. See D. B. 19, 1015. Mother, two sons and two daughters left. At Andover.

802. Apr. 21. Cuffaloe, a black man from Boston, Consumption, 50 years. Twice married, first at thirty years of age and second at forty years. Lived fifteen years with his first wife, and nine with second, who was born in Plymouth county, free. He had a wife in Barbadoes. Nine years in Salem. Collins street on Shallop Cove.

803. Apr. 24. Robert Smith, died at his daughter's in Marblehead. Aged, 82 years. He was descended from Smith at the ferry, an ancient family. Married twice; first, at 23 years, a Hollet, of Marblehead, by whom he had two children, one son and one daughter. His second wife was a Knight, by marriage a Gatchel, by whom he had one daughter. First marriage, 5 years; second marriage, 43 years. A few years ago, the mansion house was sold and repaired, and he lived among his children. Not a year between his first and second marriages.

804. May 11. Mary, widow of Charles Collins. Fever, 39 years. She was a Munyon, married at 17, and left five children, three sons and two daughters. Eldest son at sea, mate of a vessel. Husband died Nov. 9, 1800. Brown street, near Washington Square.

805. May 15. Elizabeth, widow of John Gray. Fever, 33 years. Husband died in 1802. She was a Browne, married at 21. Left two sons and an infirm daughter. Not long sick. English street.

806. May 19. William Newman, a black man from Providence. Worn out, 20 years. Came to Salem a mariner. Was taken sick and carried to the Charity

House where he died in a few days. Lethargic while there. Has a mother living in Providence, R. I.

807. May 20. Female child of Emmons and Mary Smith. Atroph. inf., 5 months. She was a Gowing of Danvers. Two children left, both females. On the path below Webb street, towards Shallop Cove.

808. May 23. Anna, widow of Benjamin Gale. Palsy, etc., 82 years. She was a Philpot and second wife to B. G. whom she married at 50 years of age; lived 11 years in marriage. One child is left by a former wife and three families of grandchildren. Essex, corner of Pleasant street.

809. June 7. Cornelius Bartlet. Convulsions, 32 years. His wife Grace Bowden from Marblehead. He from Plymouth, Mass., of four children. One daughter. He was a tanner with Capt. Collins, traded at sea. Married at 20, and time in marriage, 12 years. Derby street, near Becket.

810. June 12. Emmons Smith. Consumption, 28 years. A ropemaker, industrious and of good habits. Long confined. Married, at 21, Mary McGowen of Danvers. He of Salem. Two daughters. Buried a child May 20. Webb street near Shallop Cove.

811. July 6. Mary, widow of Benjamin Waters. Consumption, 74 years. She a Dean. Twice married. First at 20 years of age, George Ropes, who died soon; time in marriage two years. Second, at 26, Benjamin Waters, with whom she lived 27 years. Her second husband lost at sea. Long a widow, insensibly declining for long time. Brother and sister left. Has left two daughters, one is the widow of William Becket with two daughters. Children by Waters. Vine street.

[*To be continued.*]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XVIII. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1881. NOS. 4, 5, 6.

THE JOURNAL OF DR. CALEB REA, WRITTEN DURING THE EXPEDITION AGAINST TICONDEROGA IN 1758.

EDITED BY HIS GREAT GRANDSON, F. M. RAY.

DR. CALEB REA, the author of the following Journal, was born in Danvers, in the province of Massachusetts Bay, July 17, 1727, being the eldest son of Zorobabel and Margaret (Rogers) Rea, and of the fifth generation from Daniel Rea, who, in the superscription of an instrument which was intended to be his will, but failed of that dignity for want of proper execution, is styled "the first from England." There is a family tradition that this Daniel Rea was a native of Scotland; but this, like many other family traditions, is of doubtful authority. On coming to America he first resided at Plymouth, where, in 1630, he purchased a garden plot of Anthony Annable; but soon afterwards, doubtless, he removed to Massachusetts; for we find him mentioned under date of Feb. 6, 1631, o. s., in a letter of Governor Bradford to his contemporary Winthrop, commending to the favorable notice

of the latter several persons who had then lately gone from Plymouth to the Massachusetts Colony. He was probably a kinsman, and perhaps a brother, of Caleb Ray,[1] whose name appears in the early records of the 2nd Church in Boston. Daniel Rea died at Salem Village (now Danvers), in 1662, leaving a widow, whose name was probably Bethiah and who survived him one year and three months, and children:

2 Joshua, b. 1628 (?); d. 1710.

3 Bethiah b. ; d. Dec. 6, 1686; m. 1st, Capt. Thomas Lothrop who was killed by the Indians at the battle of Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675; 2nd, Joseph Grafton; 3rd, Deacon William Goodhue.

N. B.— By some authorities daughters Rebecca and Sarah are given in addition to the above; but for reasons which I need not state in detail, I think our emigrant had but two children in all. Certainly there can be no doubt that the Rebecca and Sarah, named in his will as under sixteen years of age, were children of his son Joshua, for they are expressly mentioned as such.

2 Joshua (*Daniel*[1]) died in 1710. There is considerable uncertainty attending the date of his birth, since the ages given in three different depositions would place this event in 1628, 1631 and 1637, respectively. He was a member of the First Church in Salem in 1662, and May 3, 1665, was admitted freeman. In 1689, he and his wife, Sarah Waters, to whom he was married Feb. 26, 1651, were original members of the church in Salem Village. In 1693, he is said to have kept the "Ship Tavern" in Salem. His wife died May 19, 1700, aged 70.

Their children were: —

4 Daniel, b. March 30, 1654; d. March 5, 1714–15.

5 Rebecca, b. Sept. 4, 1656; m. [1] Samuel Stevens who was killed Sept. 18, 1675, at Bloody Brook; [2] Simon Horne.

[1] In the Boston family the name appears to have been written *Ray* from the first, while in the Danvers family *Rea* has remained the standard orthography to the present time; with an occasional digression, however, to conform to a pronunciation which has always been scrupulously, I might indeed say *devoutly*, adhered to.

6 Sarah, b. Nov. 10, 1658; d. young.
7 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 3, 1659–60.
8 Sarah, b. June 4, 1661; m. Thomas Haynes, and removed to Salem, West New Jersey.
9 Bethiah, b. Jan. 3, 1662; m. Joseph Gould.
10 Joshua, b. Aug. 6, 1664; m. Elizabeth Leach.
11 John, b. May 23, 1666; 3 times married.
12 Hannah, b. Aug., 1668.

4 Daniel (*Joshua*[2], *Daniel*[1]), born March 30, 1654, married Apr. 10, 1678, died March 5, 1714, o. s., was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1676. His wife, Hepzibah, daughter of Lieut. Francis and Mary (Foster) Peabody, was born in 1652.

Their children, born in Danvers, were: —

13 Jemima, b. Dec. 29, 1680; m. Nicholas Hayward (or Howard).
14 Daniel, b. Nov. 23, 1682.
15 Zorobabel, b. May 12, 1684 (?); d. Jan. 22, 1739.
16 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 14, 1687.
17 Uzziel, b. March, 1693; d. November, 1754.
18 Pilgrim, b. Nov. 30, 1695; d. young.
19 Lemuel, b. ; d. 1749.
20 Keturah, b. ; m. William Douglass.

15 Zorobabel (*Daniel*[4], *Joshua*[2], *Daniel*[1]) was born May 12, 1684 (?), and died Jan. 22, 1739. His (second ?) wife was Margaret, daughter of Jehosaphat Rogers, to whom he was married Apr. 20 or 22, 1724. She died Aug. 25, 1744.

Their children were: —

21 Caleb, } Twins, b. July 17, 1727. Our Journalist.
22 Sarah, } Twins, b. July 17, 1727. Twice married. First to Bartholomew Brown, Feb. 26, 1745, at which time he was in his 24th and she in her 18th year. They had sons John and Bartholomew, who left distinguished descendants. After the death of her first husband she was married March 27, 1755, to Benjamin Porter, of Wenham, and by him became the mother of several children, among whom

was Gen. Moses Porter, distinguished in the military history of our country.

23 Moses, b. Oct. 2, 1728; d. Oct. 24.

24 Hepzibah, b. June 9, 1730; m. Joseph Elson.

25 Hannah, b. Dec. 1, 1732; m. Ebenezer Nurse, jr.

26 Mehitable, b. June 14, 1735; m. Jan. 23, 1760, Jona. Porter, jr., of Wenham.

27 Aaron, b. June 24, 1739; d. at Gloucester, Aug. 25, 1756.

Although a young man at the time of his decease, our Journalist — if his position as surgeon of his regiment at the age of thirty may be regarded as proof — seems to have attained to more than an average share of professional distinction. But in what way his professional knowledge was acquired, we now have no means of determining. Probably, as there were no medical schools in the old Bay State in those days, he was "apprenticed" to some leading practitioner, and, in due time, went forth with the certificate of his master in his pocket a full fledged physician. And, although no person of the name had graduated at Harvard until late in the present century it would appear from the Journal, that he was very well educated for his time; while his name, written in the somewhat pedantic style of the last century,[2] upon the fly leaves of his medical and other books, still preserved by his descendants, would justify us in concluding that he prided himself not a little, on his attainments as a Latinist, and did not, like so many persons of the present day, regard a classical education as of no value to the practical man.

His earliest field of professional labor appears to have been that part of old Gloucester which has since been incorporated as Rockport. Here he found his first wife, Mrs. Abigail Sargent (*née* Parsons), widow of John

[2] *Calebis Rea — Ejus Liber.*

Sargent, jr.,[3] to whom he was married Nov. 14, 1748. She died on the 2d day of September of the following year, leaving a daughter, Abigail, born August 23rd preceding the mother's death.

On the 5th day of June, 1751, Dr. Rea was married to his second wife, Ruth, daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Tyler) Porter, of Wenham, and sister of Benjamin and Jonathan Porter, jr., who subsequently married his sisters, Sarah and Mehitable.

The children of Dr. Caleb and Ruth (Porter) Rea were: —

28 Ruthy, b. in Gloucester, April 8, 1752; m. Stephen Marsh.
29 Pierce Rogers, b. in Gloucester, April 24, 1754.
30 Mary, b. in Gloucester, May 5, 1755; m. John Lambert, M'ch 4, 1777.
31 Caleb, b. in Danvers, March 8, 1758.
32 Jonathan Porter, b. in Danvers, March 25, 1760.

In a book of accounts, which appears to have served him as a day book from June 1756 until February 1759, I find the following entries of a journalistic nature which may be allowed to speak for themselves, viz.:

"1757 May 24th. Removed from Gloucester and on the 26th settled with my family at Danvers.

.

"29 May 1758. I sett off from Home on the expedition against Ticonderogue &c & on ye 11th of Nov.m following arrived Home to my family again."

He died Jan'y 10, 1760, of small pox, at the age of a

[3] John Sargent, jr., had a brother Thomas Sargent, some twenty years younger than himself who is said "to have gone in early life on some military expedition with Dr. Rea of Danvers." This Thomas, after his return, settled in Gloucester as a physician, confining himself for his remedies mostly to roots and herbs and millipedes. He was twice married and had a numerous family. He died Aug. 28, 1828, in his 89th year. One of his sons settled in Sedgwick, Maine, where his descendants still live.

little less than 33 years. His widow, after his death, was again twice married,— to John Proctor, jr., by whom she left descendants, and to a Mr. Whiting. She died, well stricken in years, at the residence of her son, Johnson Proctor of Danvers, on the 12th day of March 1819, having been born on the 5th day of January 1731.

Of the living descendants of our Journalist but little information, comparatively, can be obtained, owing to the prevailing apathy in such matters which the genealogist finds it so difficult to overcome. Abigail, the child by the first marriage, I have not succeeded in tracing beyond the date of her birth. The eldest son, Pierce Rogers, at the age of twenty-one was a soldier in the battle of Bunker Hill. After the war he lived for a time at Danvers, where he kept an inn and probably worked at his trade as a house carpenter. He subsequently lived, and probably died, in Tewksbury, where some of his descendants are still living. The youngest son, Jonathan Porter, died unmarried soon after attaining his majority. The second son, Dr. Caleb Rea, jr., is said to have entered the colonial navy in the war of the Revolution as a surgeon, at the early age of seventeen. After the war, having travelled extensively in Europe and Asia, but in what capacity does not appear, he returned to his native county of Essex, and, after residing for brief intervals at Ipswich and Topsfield, removed with his family to Windham, Maine. Here he was the first settled physician, and entered at once upon an extensive and laborious practice to the hardships of which he fell an early victim. He died on the 29th of December, 1796, of a fever brought on by exposure while visiting a patient. His widow, Sarah, daughter of Capt. John and Abigail (Blaney) White of Salem, to whom he was married Oct. 4, 1781, died January 22, 1836, aged 78 years. Of his four sons

and two daughters, who were young at the time of his decease, all are now dead, although, with one exception, they lived beyond middle life, and two of them to a ripe old age.

The living descendants of Daniel Rea, "the first from England," who bear the family name, although not numerous, are widely scattered from the valley of the Penobscot in Maine to the prairies of the far west. Much of the genealogy of this family has been carefully collected by Mr. Perley Derby of Salem to whom, in closing, as well as to Rev. Dr. Putnam of Brooklyn and Col. Joseph W. Porter of Burlington, Maine, I desire to offer my most sincere acknowledgments for favors always so freely accorded, and, without which, this notice could never have been prepared.

F. M. R.

Westbrook, Maine, June 23, 1881.

JOURNAL.

Monday 29th of May A. D. 1758. Sett out from Danvers rode into Boston cold out wind, sea fogg & Misty.

30th Wether ye same as 29th Save 2 or 3 hours sunshine at midday took care of my Medicine chest and Privet chest ordered 'm aboard Quarter Master Wm Tayler to be carryed to Albany.

31st Rainy Election at which all ye former Councellors were Chosen except Mr. Foxcroft who resin'd & Mr. Porter Dec'd in whose places were chosen Mr. Waldo & Mr Handkock. had advice yt ye Indians had killed several men at a Crick near Chegnecto. Mr Frink[4] of Rutland preached ye Election Sermon from Isah 32. 1. Behold a King shall reign in righteousness and Princes rule in

[4] Rev. Thomas Frink graduated at Harvard College in 1722.

Judgment. he made an excellent historical sermon much admired. the Company of Cadets and officers of y^e^ militia in Town, waited on his excellency, Counsel & Representatives fro y^e^ Governor's House to y^e^ Court house w^th^ Drums & Trumpets, from thence to meeting, and after services from thence to Fanuel's Hall where they with y^e^ Ministers and other Bidden Guests all Dined. after dinner a plentiful Portion of Victuals was sent to y^e^ poor of y^e^ Town.

this Day arrived at Boston our Chaplain, but the Col: being chosen Representative was obliged to attend court a Day or two.

Thursday first of June A. D. 1758 very Rainy all forenoon. having three Days Lodged in Boston att Proctor's y^e^ sign of y^e^ Schooner. Necessary Expence since I left home 15^s^. after Noon sett off from Boston in Company w^th^ Mr. John Cleavland[5] our Chaplain and his Brother Ebenez^r^ Rode thro Charlestown Cambridge (where they Lodg'd y^t^ night) into Lexington Lodged att Jon^a^ Ramond's as wee past thro Charlestown viewed the Negro hung on Gibbets for Poisoning his master C^t^ Codman.[6]

[5] Rev. John Cleaveland, chaplain of the Regiment of which our Journalist was surgeon, also kept a Journal which was published in vols. 12 and 13 of these Collections. He was the son of Josiah and Abigail Cleaveland and was born at Canterbury, Conn., April 11, 1722. He entered Yale College in 1741 and staid till a few weeks before the close of his senior year; at which time he and his younger brother Ebenezer, who had then just entered, were expelled for attending a "separatist" meeting with their parents while at home in Canterbury. Rev. John Cleaveland was a zealous preacher of the gospel, somewhat given to controversy, and was for many years pastor of the Chebacco parish in Ipswich. Among his descendants was the late excellent Professor Parker Cleaveland of Bowdoin College.

Dr. Rea seems to have been a devoted admirer of his chaplain, and in the original MS. of the Journal he has given frequent and somewhat lengthy synopses of his sermons before the Regiment; but as these contained little of historic value, it was thought advisable to omit them from the copy made for publication.

[6] John Codman, saddler and sea captain, born Sept. 29, 1696, was poisoned in 1755 by his three negro domestics for which crime two of them were executed and the third transported. One of his sons, Richard, settled in Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, where he was long a deacon in the first church and was the ancestor of most persons of the name in that vicinity.

his skin was but very little broken altho' he had hung there near three or four years.

2d Very Rainy taried all Day at Raimds where I was hansomly entertained on free cost.

3d Cloudy, some showers. Rode from Lexington thro' part of Lincoln, Concord, part of Suttbury; Maulborh, North Parish of Westborh, South Parish Shrewsbury into Worster put up at Sterns's.—I had Thos Presson's Company fro' Ramond's to Colo Williams where he parts for Sutton.

4th Sabbath, pleasant weather and warm, in Company wth Colo Bagly and Ct Goodwin frō worster Rode thrō Leister, Spencer to Brookfield, Lodged at Buckminster's. This afternoon heard Mr. Cleaveland preach at Spencer for Mr. Eaton[7] who Baptized four girls & one Boy. Mr Cleaveland's Text was in Philipians ye first C. 6. v. from which he made an exelent discourse.

5th Day of June A. D. 1758 this morn'g Foggy, very warm Day, Thunder & Showers after Noon. Colo Bagley[8] & Douty with others stands for North hampton the Mes Cleavelands and myself for Springfield. Rode from Brookfield thro' Western a corner of Brimfield Palmer into Springfield. Lodged at Day's west Side of River. No Minister at Palmer, between Palmer & Springfield but few houses, for 10 miles but one, poor land, no entertainment.

6th Rode from Day's Springfield thro' Westfield, Blanford and ye Greenwoods to No I.— & Lodged at widO Brewer's. Pleasant cool weather, extreme bad travelling thro' ye woods by reason of ye rain and teams yt

[7] Rev. Joshua Eaton graduated at Harvard College in 1735, died in 1772.

[8] Jonathan Bagley was Colonel of the same regiment of which Rev. John Cleaveland was chaplain and our Journalist surgeon; but I can learn nothing further concerning him.

had passed just before. M^r^ Eben^r^ Cleaveland hired a horse at Glascow or Blanford.

7^th^ very warm Thund^r^ afternoon, no rain. Rode from Brewer's in N° I. thrō Sheffield over Housatonnick into Claveruck. Lodged at Hogeboom's ye Stone house. this Day Dined at Brigadeer Dwite's in Sheffield.

8^th^ Cool pleasant weather, some small showers afternoon with Thunder at a distance. Rode from Hogeboom's in Claverruck thro' Kinderhook into Greenbush Lodged at C^t^ Douw's — about 12 miles from Greenbush met 2 or 3 Regiments . . y^t^ came frō Pantusock into ye common rode from Kinderhook to Greenbush.

9^th^ Day of June A. D., 1758 exceeding windy and very cool. Rode from Greenbush to flattbush thro' y^e^ most Difficult rode 8 or 9 miles to advance five miles above Albany or Greenbush put up at C^t^ Vanburan's where also arrived Col° Ruggles[9] and Col° Nicholl's Rigements—(soldiers killed Vanburen's sheep.)

10 Pleasant weather, tarried at C^t^ Vanburan's waiting for our Col° to come up. I can't but observe here ye civility of the Dutch, they are most Curteous and obliging and if ever otherwise it is for abuses recei'd from our soldiers or it may be there is some Banditti among them as with all other People.

11^th^ Sabbath, pleasant morning about 10 o'clock came up a Thunder shower and followed with a rainy day. M^r^ Cleaveland Preaches to Col° Ruggles Rig'mt (from Luk. 3. 14), with whom he has officiated as chaplain

[9] Col. Timothy Ruggles, son of Rev. Timothy Ruggles of Rochester, Mass., born in 1711 and graduated at Harvard College in 1732. Distinguished both in the legal and military profession, he rose in the former to be Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and in the latter to be Brigadier General. On the breaking out of the Revolution he took sides with the mother country and, having settled at Wilmot, Nova Scotia, died there in 1795. See Sabine's American Loyalists.

ever since our arrival here, and his brother Eben^{r}[10] with Col^{o} Nicholls. I had this Day better oppertunity of keeping y^{e} Sabbath than y^{e} last but bad is the best, and sad! sad! is it to see how the Sabbath is profaned in y^{e} Camp! but however there are many y^{t} seem pius who you may find often rebuking the profane and retiring for reading meditation &c. two men put under guard for stealing a Cannoe. this day had advice that several hundred Indians which had been in y^{e} French Interest had joined Sir Johnston to serve in our Interest, that a party of our men with my Lord How were gone to South Bay to rout y^{e} French who had taken possession there. Col^{o} Billy Williams Regm^{t} arrived at Flatt Bush brave men in good Health.

12th Pleasant cool Weather, p^{r} ord^{r} fro^{m} y^{e} General Col^{o} Ruggles detached eighty odd men to y^{e} great falls to build Block Houses &c. While at Flatt bush at evening Prayers, one Day, on pretence of a Number of Indians discovered in the edge of y^{e} woods we were alarmed. A Hundr^{d} men immediately sent out who soon returning reported it was raither as they supposed some soldiers who killed Capt. Vanburan's sheep and made an alarm in order to prevent themselves being suspected all circumstances evidenced this to be y^{e} case, but on y^{e} Strictest serch y^{e} Rogues could not be discovered. this Day Mr. E. Cleaveland returned to Greenbush in order to proceed Home with at least half a Bushell of Letters. by two Deserters from y^{e} French camp had advice that y^{a} had Detached Seven Thousand Troops to Cape Briton

[10] Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland was by no means the equal, his biographers tell us, of his more zealous brother John. He served during this campaign as chaplain of Col. Preble's Regiment. He was settled in the ministry at Sandy Bay (now Rockport) for many years. At one time, however, he went far into the wilds of New Hampshire and pursued his calling there: but subsequently returned and died at Sandy Bay. His life was a struggle with hardship and want.

that a small portion of horse beef is their best allowance in y^e^ French Camp, but others say that they have provided well for y^e^ Camp and thereby have so impoverished y^e^ inhabitants y^t^ they are nearly starving and of 60 or more store ships expected from France to Quebeck not one had arrived.

13^th^ Windy, small showers with some thunder and pretty warm. the Reg^mts^ march from flattbush to join the General at Fort Edward. a Number of y^e^ connecticut troops arrived at Flatt Bush, and marched on y^e^ next Day. Col^o^ Nicholls with his chaplain and Surgeon joined his Regiment at flattbush & marched next day. by an express had advice that on 12^th^ near Salatogue a man was shot by the Indians had his Legg brok, but a number of Battoe men near y^e^ shore was so spry as to obtain y^e^ man and bravely beat off y^e^ Indians. we hear y^e^ wounded had his Legg cut off.

14^th^ very warm clear weather Col^o^ Prebble[11] with part of his Regiment Passes thro' flattbush toward y^e^ General and a part sent to Schenecktеda.

15^th^ Cool and shews of rain, went from Flatt Bush by water to Greenbush & returned with C^t^ Fuller's officers in a whale boat. this day arrived at Flatt Bush Col^o^ Bagley's Regiment, generally in health and high spirits, tho' some was very much beat out by their march from Northamton, by the way of Pantusock to Flatt Bush, on which march many companys hadn't one fourth allowence of Bread nor any Rum for four or five Days nor was there any to be had on y^e^ Rode. this Scarcity of Bread &c occasioned them to march very fast so that many thro' difficulty of the way got broken shins, spraint

[11] Col. (afterward Brig. Gen.) Jedediah Preble of Falmouth, now Portland, Me. A man of much note in his time. Edward Preble the great Commodore and naval hero was one of his twelve children.

joynts Bruised feet and other accidental wounds by falling over stones [&] stumps into quagmires &c and many by their over heating & suddenly cooling was taken y^e^ night after their arrival at Flatt Bush with Pluratick Symptoms, others with Head achs and some with intermittents, very few or none with the regular symptoms of the Camp Fever. I can't but remark here the universal complaint there was among all y^e^ Bay Regiments of their being march'd thro' the woods by Pontusock, a way so bad that it is become a Proverb. no one need pass muster or any other Proof of their fittness for a Campain but to march thro' these woods; this Rout was said to be contrived by the two Col^o^ W^m's^[12] Billy and Jose, but what end they had in it I wont pretend to guess but only observe that they have a great Interest that way.

16^th^ Clear cool N. W. Weather forenoon Cloudy & Southerly wind toward Night. this Day I was much fatigued in tending y^e^ Lame & Sick as they lay'd a mile's Distance one from another and neither of my mates were arrived. Christopher Hodgkin attempting to ride a young Dutch Horse was thrown off & very much bruised. Col^o^ Whitcomb[13] and my two mates Ward Norse and Alexnd^r^ Thompson arrived. Six men of C^t^ Marrow's company put under Guard on suspicion of killing a young Beef and 2 Calves of C^t^ Vanburan's viz. Retire Bacon, Joseph Brown, W^m^ Lyncoln, Jona. Sprague W^m^ Willson & Abimilick Peabody.

17^th^ An exceeding fair pleasant Day. Major Inger-

[12] Col. William Williams, son of Rev. Wm. Williams of Weston, Mass., was one of the early settlers of Pittsfield.

He was distinguished in civil and military affairs and died in 1788, aged 75 years. Col. Joseph Williams seems to have been his brother.

[13] John Whitcomb was of Lancaster, Mass., and was Lieut. Col. of Bagley's Regiment. In the war of the Revolution he rose to be a Major General and on the 19th of June 1775 was next in command to Gen. Ward. He lived until 1812.

soll arrived at flattbush with Ordr fro' Colo Bagly to call a Court Marshall to try ye men under Guard for killing ye Beef, who upon examination discovered one Samuel Hutchinson to be an accomplice. the Court sett. their Result or Sentence was sealed & sent to ye Colo at Albany.

18th a South wind flying clouds with shews of Rain, Sabbath, Mr Cleaveland Preach'd in ye morning from Deut'y 23, 9, A good sermon tho' chiefly the same he delivered last Sabbath, but differently modified. in the after Noon from Math. 3, 8, in which he shewed what Repentance is and what ye fruits yt evidences it, and urged it upon ye Auditory as specially necessary to those engaged in a martial enterprise. there was a general attendance of ye Regiment on Divine Service and I doubt not but many Seriously affected. a gentle Shower about sunsett, order came for ye Regiment to march to Schenectady. ye Sentence of ye Court Martial on Brown, Bacon and others declared yt Brown Hutchinson and Sprage receive 50 stripes each, and Bacon 25, but ye Colo's Clemency forgave all but Brown and Bacon who Received 10 Stripes each from a very light hand ye next morning.

19th Cloudy morn'g Cleared off warm at 10. ye Regiment mustered at 5 o'clock and about Ten had all Crossed ye River (at Flatt Bush in Battoes, Swimming their Horses) and began their march to Sckenecktady, very hot march'g thro' ye woods arived at Nistarjuna 10 miles from Flatt bush about 2 oclock halted and Dined, arived at Schenectada about 8 in yt evening, left but 2 or 3 sick att F. B. I Rode in Company with our Chaplain at ye Front of ye Rigemt. Colo Bagly overtook us about 4 miles off Skenectady where we left ye Reg't and Kept with ye Col. who passed on before to provid Billitting and

Barrecks for his Reg^{t}. Lodged at Nicholaus Vanpatty's. While at Flattbush entertained kindly by C^{t} Vanburan. lost our Horses. after three trials luckly found'm, ye hour we sett off by help of Isaac Haskell and Broth^{r} Benj^{n} Porter[14]. George Bishop Ferry'd us over with a Scow. the Dutch are very kind and obliging where they take, but very unpolitic and easyly affronted not labourious yet very industrious, lovers of money. Poor Houses and apparell but Eat and Drink y^{e} best. Had our Horses put in out fields free of Charge. ye women have a peculiar value for Foreigners. they carry no Dung on their Ground. Sow wheat one year and Peas y^{e} next Plant very little Indian.

20th A very Hott Clear Day & Night following. Got acquainted with Parson Johnston at Corry's Brook and many other Irish who call themselves N. England People and treated with all y^{e} kindness possable. y^{e} Dutch have no Beds but [sleep] on boards and most comonly straw. this Day by Col$^{o's}$ order hired a room of one Del de Groffe for y^{e} field officers and Chaplain and surg^{n}.

21st A Hot Day a Plentyful shower & Thunder Towards Night. Rode to Corry's Brook with Mr. Johnston his Spouse and Doct^{r} Thomson, this is 10 miles W. S. W. from Schenectady a fine Tract of Land, M^{r} Corry y^{e} Pattantee. Settled by y^{e} Irish a kind people. as we passed a Hill had a prospect of Skenectady Intervale (which y^{e} Dutch call flatts y^{e} Irish Homes) about 4 miles long & 3 wide on ye extreams, a mear Garden of Eaden. Cituate on y^{e} mohawk River, y^{e} Town Built on South Side. Stockaded about half mile square, King's Hospatol & Barricks and fort.

[14] Benjamin Porter was the brother of our Journalist's wife, and second husband of his twin sister Sarah. At this time he lived on the old homestead of the Rea family in Danvers.

22nd very hot, flying Clouds after Noon and more cool, returned to Schent'y at evening Prayers one Stanley of Ct Fuller's company carelessly tho' accidentally fired a Ball thro ye Barrick nearly killed Richd Dodge, two others and a girl milking, he was put under guard but on promising better obedience was forgiven.

23rd very hot and Showery all Day with out Thunder. obtained liberty of ye Colo to take 4 or 5 of ye best singers out of Each Company to stand by themselves the better to carry on yt dayly worship of Singing Psalms.

the Colo gave ords yt no officer nor Soldier shou'd play at Cards or Coppers on pain of confinement and Trial by a Court Martial, and if any are convicted of pro[fane] Swearing or Cursing he or they shall [be] severely punished according to ye judgment of a Court Martial.

24th these three or four days ye wind in ye western Hemisphere varying often from N. to S. to Day W. S. W. flying clouds and showery, moderately warm. about 7 o'clock this morning, immediately after prayers one Wm Herrick in Cpt. Taplin's Company, carelessly discharged his gun in ye Street and killed one Elisha Moody, of Ct More's company and wounded one Enoch Marsh of Moor's company; ye Piece was charged with two balls and one went thro' ye Body of Moody who lived near two hours but was able to say no more than just to beg for help and mercy of God, Christ and ye spectators. Marsh who is Brother to ye Revd Mr. Tappan[15] his wife of Man's ter was struck on ye Leg ye Ball glancing 4 Inches on ye Bone & passed out. another man was shott thro his Jacket and Shirt but wounded not his skin,

[15] Rev. Benjamin Tappan born at Newbury, Feb. 28, 1720, graduated at Harvard College in 1742, was ordained at Manchester Sept. 17, 1745, and died there May 6, 1790. He married in 1746 Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Deacon David and Mary (Moody) Marsh of Haverhill. Enoch Marsh was born Aug. 3, 1737. Elisha Moody was probably of Newbury and a kinsman of Marsh through his mother.

a great wonder, as ye Balls passed thro' or between fifteen or Twenty men all ranging in y^e^ Street, more had not been killed or wounded.

Last Night Col^o^ Rec'd ord^r^ to March to Fort Edward, and Col^o^ Jos. Williams to take our station this way. it was said this counter march of ours was ordered because our Regiment had been recommended to y^e^ General as better for a Martial enterprise than Col. Will^ms^.

The following from a Dutch Almanak by Roger More

y^e^ Distance from New York to Philadelphia is 98 English mile from N. York to Staten Island 9, to Elizabeth-Town Point 7, to Woodbridge 12, to Brunswick 10, to Prince's-Town 15, to Trenton 12, to Bristol 10, to Neshaminy 3, to Frankford 12, to Philadelphia 5.

From N. York to Boston 274 miles from N. York to Kingsbridge 16, to East Chester 6, to Newrochell 4, to Rye 5, to Horseneck 6, to Stanford 7, to Norwalk 10, to Fairfield 12, to Stratford 8, to Milford 4, to Newhaven 10, to Branford 10, to Guilford 12, to Killingsworth 10, to Seabrook 10, to Champlin's 12, New London 6, to Col. Williams 8, to Westerly 11, to Hill's 11, to Towerhill 11, to Rode Island 5, to Bristol 10, to Warwick 12, to Providence 10, to Attlebury 14, to Wrentham 10, to Dedham 14, to Boston 10, from N. York to Albany 148 miles.

Van Albany tot Saragtoga zyn 9 Duytsche mylen tot Fort Edward 3, tot Lake George 4.

A court martial discharged Will^m^ Herrick who accidentally kill'd Elisha Moody at whose funeral our Chaplain gave an exhortation very suitable to y^e^ occasion and after evening Prayers he gave the Regim^t^ another equall to a sermon by reason we were engaged to march y^e^ next morn'g and no opportunity for Preaching. this morning Mr. Jonston of Corry's Brook made an exelent Prayer with y^e^ Regiment.

25th Hot morning Clowded at 10 and a moderate cool Day after, at 6 o'clock Prayers, after which the Regmt march'd as fast as possable; about 10 the Field officers with whom I Rode went off. March'd thro' Nistarjuna over Kings or Lowden's Ferry on ye mohawk River (about half way between Nistarjuna and Hudson's River) to ye half moon where ye Regt arrived about 9 at Night 20 miles march 8 *ab* Nistara *ad* Ferry 4 *ad* half moon at Nistarja and at Ferry met Colo Willms Regmnt very rude. I think Mr. Chaplain's exhortation last Night had a good influence on the Sabbath conduct of our Regiment. I put up this Night at one Lanipe's where I'd ye Field officer's Company this was ye first Day I lived on soldier's fare and had soldier's Lodging, for one of ye party with him belonging to Colo Josh Willms Regmt had his legg shot to Peices by another's carelessly discharging his Gun; being at a great distance fro' any Surgeon ye Gangreen took it before any proper help was obtained after which notwithstanding it was cut off above ye knee He Died ye 26th

Ct Vanburan shew me a writen evidence signed by Nathan Thomson and Willm Simmons witness'g that Bacon & Brown who were whiped here ye 19 Instant for killing a young Beef, had said they wou'd have revenge on Ct Vanburan (who discovered them) when they Returned, this he desired me to represent to ye Colo yt He might prevent farther mischief.

28th Cloudy cool Morning wind West Northerly breaks away about Noon. Doct. Norse arived from Albany to Ct Vanburan, about 12 o'clock, informed me he could noways do ye business till this morning, when he obtained a Quantity of Druggs on my Credit of Doctr Van Dyke to ye value of £2. 3. 6. York currency. As soon as I could get Diner, Sent Doctr Norse with my horse up to ye half moon, got myself and three or four others

who had been left Sick at Flatt Bush, into a Scow, but by means of y^e^ strong N. wind we cou'd get no further then C^t^ Antony Van Schaick's that Night, about a mile below y^e^ upper Mohaak Sprout, here I fell in company with a Swedish and an Irish Gentleman bound on y^e^ Campaign very Civil and Curteous Gentlemen. C^t^ Schaicks is one of y^e^ most inteligable Dutchmen I've had oppertunity to converse with, he being aquainted with gramer cou'd talk very proper English and was somwhat versed in French, German and several Indian Languages as well as the low Dutch, he told me it seemed almost natural to him to understand any Tongue he heard Spoken. to Day had an account by y^e^ N. Hampshire Forces that they had a man killed at Northfield by another's accidentally fireing his Gun. I remark y^t^ three of y^e^ like accidents happened within a day or two of y^e^ same time. Lodged this Night very well with y^e^ Cap^t^ but went off in y^e^ morn'g and left my Pocket hankerchief.

29^th^ Pleasant, moderate warm Day. in y^e^ Scow with difficulty got to y^e^ half moon. Sent my Laced Hat by Doct^r^ Norse to C^t^ Vanburan where I had left my Sword before, & gave him i. e. Norse a Dollar to Buy me Felt Hat, and order'd to bring my Great Coat from Vanburan's. After breaking fast with D^r^ Roby Sett off fro' half moon about 8 o'clock Rode alone as far as Stillwater, where I overtook several footmen. kept their company till about 4 or five miles of Saragtoga where we overtook C^t^ Derumple, Osgood and their Companys, with whom was Mr. Spencer, N. York Chaplain. we purposed to Lodge at Saragtogue fourt but y^e^ Small Pox being there C^t^ Derumple march'd his Comp'y about a mile above inca[m]ped abroad. I was very kindly entertained by C^t^ Derumple and the other Officers, having no refresh-

ment of my own, nor cou'd I get any any^{h} Rode all Day for myself or Horse.

30th A pleasant coole Day. Sett out in Company with Mr. Spencer, Noah Burrough, y^{e} Swedish Gentleman, and his Partner, being joined by C^{t} Osgood's and Derumple's Companys.

halted at Fort Miller, where we was kindly entertained by y^{e} Comiss^{rys} Assistant at y^{t} place. from hence we marched to Fort Edward where I joined our Regiment a little before Night, and was myself hansomly treated by y^{e} Comissary Assistant, and my Horse by y^{e} King's Waggon Master. Here was station'd C^{t} Marrow of our Reg^{nt} with 100 men. Drafted by 10 of each Company.

The first of July 1758. A pleasent Cool Day, our Reg^{nt} marched from Fort Edward to y^{e} Lake. Mr. Cleaveland and I obtained leave to send our horses fro F. E. to C^{t} Vanburan's at Flatt Bush, there to be summered, accordingly Brother B. Porter and Isaac Haskell went with me this morn'g, we were impeded on our march very much by y^{e} waggons w^{ch} had sett out before us with Battoes &c of which there was 60 or 80. We arived at y^{e} Lake an hour by Sun, and Col. Ruggles very kindly treated y^{e} Field and Staff Officers, as Col. Nicholls also did at y^{e} half way brook between F. E. and y^{e} Lake, where he had been sometime stationed and had got a Piquated Garisson, here I borrow'd some medicine of Doct^{r} Prince, viz., Pul. Rhei one dr., Crm Tartar one oz., Laud. Liquid one oz., Diascord one oz., Pil Cochia one oz., Pul. Corte one oz., had no oppertunity to pitch a tent this evening, but was kindly rec^{d} by Doct^{r} Flint of Colonel Ruggles Regiment.

2nd Sabath, Hott weather, a heavy Shower at evening without Thunder, y^{e} Clouds wou'd roll over y^{e} Mountains

near the Lake like a Pillar of Smoak. there was so much business to be done this Day y^t^ there cou'd be no regular exercise of Divine Service tho' most of y^e^ Provinc^l^ Chaplains Preached one Sermon each. Mr. Furbush of Col. Ruggles' Regiment and our Chaplain Preached y^e^ one in y^e^ fore Noone y^e^ other in y^e^ after Noone Mr. Furbush text was in Exod. 17^th^ which I did not hear, being ingaged among y^e^ sick. Mr. Cleaveland Preached from Eph 6. 18. which I heard he made an excellent discourse on Prayer Showing y^e^ several sorts of Prayer. viz: Publick, Private, Family, Secret and Ejaculatory, then urged y^e^ Duty.

3^d^ pretty Hott, at Night Clouded up. the Regim^t^ (exclusive of the men that were on Duty) Improved this Day cheifly in y^e^ exercise of Bush Fiting which was very pritty Diversion. our Regiment in y^e^ morning was paraded for y^e^ General and Lord How, to view after which they were exercised, y^e^ Sargents were all ordered to Draw up in a rank by themselves and be exercised by y^e^ Ajutant who was ord^rd^ thus to teach'm 2^ce^ a Day till he had Learn'd them their Duty, about Noone part of Col Nicholls Reg^t^ came in which was supposed to compleate 16 Thous^d^ men at y^e^ Lake. This Day was ordered by y^e^ General that tomorrow the whole receive provision or allowance to last till y^e^ 9^th^ of July Instant inclusive and that y^e^ biggest part be Dress^d^ fitt for Eating, and all to hold themselves in readyness to Imbarqe at Break of Day on Wednes Day y^e^ 5^th^ Instant. Accordingly. 4^th^ Rec'^d^ our allowance and Dressed.

Cloudy, Foggy and Hott weather Faschines were erected Canon and Hoyts Tryed, Several Regm^ts^ sent into y^e^ woods to Discharge their peices in Vollys by Companys, the Sick all examined by D^r^ Monroe and sent to Fort Edward.

Lieu^{t} Col. Cummins and Major Gage[16] Stationed at y^{e} Lake, as a guard to y^{e} provision &c with 500 men. Two Piquited Forts or Garisons and a Hospetle. I this Day delivered one Johannes to Major Gage to keep till my return from y^{e} expedit^{n} or deliver my executor in case I return not. Present Doct^{r} Prince and Capt. Moors. The Rangers and y^{e} Light Infantry Imbarqued this evening.

5th The army decamped by break of day, and all Imbarked and on their passage at 7 in y^{e} morn'g. a very fine appearance they made and rowed about 30 miles down the Lake, about Sun Sett put to Shore and about 12 or one in y^{e} next morn'g again put off.

6th at 9 o'clock in y^{e} morning we Landed at y^{e} bottom of y^{e} Lake. when y^{e} advance Guard fled at our appearance, but our People were so soon upon'm y^{t} they got considerable Plunder. they marched for Ticonderoga about 12 at Noon, and about 3 they met with y^{e} Enemy. about 2 or 3 miles from our Landing, we won y^{e} Battle and brou't in about 2 hundred Prisoners and kill'd about y^{e} same number; we had about 20 or 30 killed and missing, a party of Rangers, Regulars and Yorkers were in y^{e} Front. Col Bagly behaved extremely well, our men persued y^{e} Enemy so hotly that they drove'm into y^{e} Lake where some were drown'd, others threw themselves off precipices and so died, my Lord How[17] who behaved exceedingly well in y^{e} front of y^{e}

[16] Major (afterwards Gen.) Thomas Gage, an Englishman by birth and the last loyal Governor of Massachusetts, seems at this time to have been popular with the provincials; although afterward, as the breach widened between the colonies and the mother country, his arrogant and overbearing spirit in the conduct of his office contributed in no small degree to hasten the conflict which resulted in American independence.

[17] George Augustus, eldest son of the Viscount Howe in the peerage of Ireland, was born in 1724, and consequently was 34 years old at the time of his death. He held the commission of brigadier general, but his importance to the expedition

Battle was killed, and most lamented, being a very active pleasant man. they came in from y^e^ persute about Sun Sett. y^e^ heat of Battle lasted but 6 or 8 minutes, in which time there was near as many Thousand Guns fired, which made a most terriable roreing in the woods, I can't but remark y^t^, notwithstanding the weather look'd likely for Storm, from y^e^ Night before we sett off yet we were favour'd with Clowds and no rain to hurt us. by some French Letters taken, it was said there was information that Cape Britton was redused by y^e^ English. Lord How was Brou't in and imbalmed. three New England forces wounded.

7^th^ Cloudy weather one small Shower. march'd toward Ticonderoga Fort with Field Pieces having made a bridge across y^e^ Narrows where y^e^ Enemy had destroyed one. y^e^ General received an Express y^t^ y^e^ Fortifications at Louisbourg were all reduced but y^e^ City. Sir W^m^ Jonston[18] joined us with Mohawks which made a most hidious yelling on their arrival. y^e^ number of Prisoners by more certain acct. exceeds not 160 y^e^ number slain is uncertain but supposed at least to be equal to the Prisoners. Several of our men y^t^ were missing are come in. I can't but observe since Lord How's Death Business seams a little Stagnant. when our men march'd immediately after landing it was in three Collumns between y^e^ Lake or Narrows and y^e^ Mountains on y^e^ west, in such manner and order as to surround the Enemy, attack which party they wou'd. at y^e^ same

should not be measured by his official rank. "Abercrombie," says Bancroft, "was nominally commander-in-chief, though Pitt selected Lord Howe to be the soul of the enterprise." The general court of Massachusetts voted £250 to erect him a monument in Westminster Abbey.

Lord William Howe, who in 1775 succeeded Gen. Gage in the command of the British forces in America, was his younger brother.

[18] Sir William Johnson. For a full account of this remarkable man the reader is referred to Sabine's "Loyalists of the American Revolution."

time y^e^ Light Infantry or Rangers were sent as advance Guards on all Lines. this evening took possession of y^e^ ground against y^e^ Fort began intrenchment. Said y^t^ Rogers[19] took a dispatch bound to Crown Point for help. burnt the Mills got considerable baggage, Iron, Copper and Tinware with other Household Furniture, arms and Clothing, this our men got chiefly at y^e^ advanced incampment, which y^e^ Enemy deserted at our first appearance, they got also stores of Poltry, Eggs and some Lamb, but their meet, peas, Bread Wine and Brandy they chiefly destroyed. our Indians here obtained one French Sculp, and this Day brou't in 12 or 15 with which they Saluted. Sir Jonston & his party, the Mohawks, as soon as Landed formed a Circle, and their Chiefs made a fine harangue to'm and tho' it was in their own Language yet any one might see it was with Sedateness and resolution incouraging his men on y^e^ present enterprise, but they all, as likewise y^e^ Indians with us before, seemed much displeased y^t^ we saved any Frenchmen alive, ascerting we cou'd not be mad if we did not kill all and said they wonder'd very much at it when we had been used so very ill by'm heretofore, after this discourse they Sett out to join y^e^ party gon against y^e^ Fort.

8^th^ a Clear Day and not very hot wind S. W. this morning carried a Morter Piece toward y^e^ Enemy's Fort,

[19] Maj. Robert Rogers, a native of New Hampshire, and commander of a band of rangers "half hunters, half woodsmen, trained in a discipline of their own and armed like Indians with hatchet, knife and gun." Tall and vigorous in person, though rough in feature, of a mind naturally active and by no means without cultivation, his grasping spirit and more than doubtful honesty proved his ruin. In fact his entire life seems to have been one of restless and unscrupulous adventure. At one time he was in the service of the Dey of Algiers. In the struggle for independence he finally espoused the British cause and having been banished by an act of New Hampshire, he passed the remainder of his life in such obscurity that it is now impossible to determine when and where he died. See Sabine's Am. Loyalists.

a number of men preparing a Breast work where we landed. I this day fell in with one of y^e^ Jersy Blew's who was in y^e^ fight that Day we landed he told me, notwithstanding what had been said in favour of our loss he supposed there was near 200 killed and considering y^e^ advantage y^e^ Enemy had it was a wonder they had not killed more (this man's C^t^ was a minister) this morn'g about 9 or 10 o'clock our Army attaked the Enemy in their advanc'd Breastworks, and Soon drove them out and followed them to their Entrenchments which was strongly form'd by art and Nature & fortified with Cannon, also under cover of y^e^ Fort it is said, the Regulars who gave y^e^ first attack were a most all swept off by Grape Shot from y^e^ Cannon as well as by small arms, for when y^e^ Enemy saw the intrepedity of our Troops, forcing the Intrenchment with their Bayonets, they retreated hoisting English Colors theirby decoyed our men into y^e^ French and then fired their Canon with Small Ball and Grape Shott Slaying many Hundreds, notwithstanding all this our men once and again got possession of different parts of y^e^ Intrenchment, but at last was obliged to retreat with great loss. why this was not atacked with Canon and Mortars I know not, many conjectures there are, but I shall say nothing of them here. but it seems it was absolutely necessary to Reduce this before we cou'd atack y^e^ Fort, as it lay before it and reached fro' Lake to Lake, half mile or more in Length, y^e^ Fort placed on the Point or Neck of Land between y^e^ Lakes and no coming at but over this Intrenchment. the Battle lasted hot 'till 3 or 4 after Noon when our men only fired fro y^e^ Breastworks they first recovered of y^e^ Enemy, and from Trees, Stumps, Loggs &c. in y^e^ evening orders to keep y^e^ Ground 'till late in y^e^ Night, and then with all Caution and if possable undiscovered to y^e^ Enemy retreat

to y^e^ Landing with y^e^ Canon &c which was accordingly done and,

9^th^ Sabbath, we were order'd to imbarke and Sett off for y^e^ Head of y^e^ Lake from whence we went with all expedition. accordingly got ready at 9 in y^e^ morning and having a fine Northerly Breaze we made Sails of Blankets and Tents, and arived at y^e^ Head of y^e^ Lake by 7 in y^e^ evening. it is supposed by some that are used to the Battoes that with our Sails and Oars (of which I had five in my boat) we cou'd not go less than four miles an hour, which will make y^e^ Lake 40 miles from Fort W. H. to y^e^ Narrows where we Landed to attack y^e^ Enemy, and from thence to Ticonderoga Fort is called 5 miles. as we were coming up y^e^ Lake we had a Shower of Rain when y^e^ Sun shone clear on y^e^ summit of y^e^ mountains above us. y^e^ Lake is surrounded with a Ridge of huge, rocky, barron mountains at y^e^ Head and on each side all y^e^ way to y^e^ Narrows but there is good Land about there as far as I travelled, and it is said it continues so all y^e^ way to Canada.

10^th^ Clowdy, Cool and Rain at even'g, this Day was ful of Camp News, one hour we were all ordered to take Boat again for Ticonderogue, the next we were to march immediately to N. York there to take Shipping for S^t^ Lawrence, another hour we were to retreat to Fort Edward with Canon and provisions what we cou'd and destroy y^e^ rest with y^e^ Battoes &c. &c. &c. &c., but y^e^ Day was chiefly imployed in makeing returns of y^e^ State of y^e^ Army as to y^e^ killed, wounded, sick &c. from our going from hence to Ticondaroga our circumstances was such that we had no Publick Prayers 'till this morn'g. I can't but remark and that with regrett, the horrid cursing and swareing there is in y^e^ Camp, more especially among y^e^ Regulars and as a Moral Cause I can't but Charge our defeat on this Sin which so much prevails

even among y^e^ chief Commanders and those y^t^ were gasping for their last breath wou'd commonly breathe out Oaths and Curses but as for y^e^ Politick Cause I shall not at present give my opinion.

11^th^ We were now convinced that the News we had of an express to y^e^ Gener^l^ at Ticondaroga y^t^ Cape Britton was Taken was only a Fiction to animate the Soldiers. y^e^ Battoes were unloaded and y^e^ Provisions exam^d^ per y^e^ Quarter Master or Comisary, & the Canon &c which was Sent towards F. E. on our return from Ticondaroga was brou't back. Diarrhea and Dysentry prevales much.

12^th^ Clowdy weather, the Camp very idle this Day, but received various orders for fortifying at this Place and the Provincials to remove their Encampment. a very Cold, clear Night. this Day began to level an Emanance which was Sharp, uneven & Rocky, to Build a Fort thereon, also demolish^d^ the French Lines cast up against Fort W^m^ Henry last year. There is a Piqueted Fort where W. H. stood another opposite on East side of y^e^ Swamp, the Place now prepearing is about 100 Rods South of y^e^ East one and looks over y^e^ others and all y^e^ adjacent plain.

13^th^ Clear cold morn'g, Hott in y^e^ middle of y^e^ Day flying Clouds and windy in the after Noon follow^d^ with a Severe cold Night, like a Frost. this Day the whole Proventials orderd to move their Incampment, they had moves & removes, vexation enough, about y^e^ midle after Noon got Pitched. the Connecticutt Regiments to clear y^e^ Ground near y^e^ Woods and thro up a Breast Work. Receved of Maj^r^ Gage the Johannes I left with him before we went down y^e^ Lake. was informed by most credable Officers that notwithstanding, on our retreat

from Ticondarogue, Col Bradst^{jr} [20] obliged us to take Thirty Men in each Battoe, yet in y^{e} Rear there was not men enough to bring off y^{e} Baggage but were obliged to Stave 150 Barrels of flower and Tow off a large Number of Battoes that y^{e} occasion of our precipetate retreat cou'd not yet be discovered, or why the Enemys Trench was forced by Small Arms only when the Cannon & Morters were just by, & a whole Day being spent without attacking y^{e} Enemy at all which was time enough to have carried the Canon and laid a Regular Seige, and it is Remarkable that y^{e} greater part of y^{e} Provincials new nothing of the Retreat, but as we may suppose the orders given to y^{e} Rere when they drew off y^{e} next Party followed and so on till they all came off, and left the ground they knew not for what, and when they came to y^{e} Landing there was y^{e} greatest alarm and Confusion in pushing off with their Baggage in Such hurry, and a great quantity of Blankets, Knapsacks, Arms &c was left on the ground. Two of y^{e} N. York Battal^{ns} marched from y^{e} Lake, but to what particular Station I cou'dn't learn.

14th Very windy, some small Showers at even'g and extream windy Night. Col. Billy Williams Marched from y^{e} Lake, and the Rode Island and Jersy Regiments ordered to march y^{e} 15th Instant and Col Doute the 16th but their Stations I know not, the Saw Mill that was begun here immediately after our return from Ticonderoga was worked on but two or three Days & then laid aside,

[20] John Bradstreet, an English officer, born in 1711. In early life he was ordered to join the British forces in America, where he spent the remainder of his life. This year (1758) he commanded a force of 3000 men in the expedition against Fort Frontenac which surrendered Aug. 27, the second day after the attack was begun. For this brilliant achievement, he was warmly commended by Gen. Wolf; but Parkman speaks of him as "a man of more activity than judgment, perverse, self-willed, vain, and eager for notoriety." He was made a major-general in 1772, and died in New York, Oct. 21, 1774.

as is also y^e^ desined Fort on y^e^ Eminance near y^e^ East Piquets, and only some Breast Works Building, as there is in Several other places, many Waggons Employ'd carrying the Whale Boats from hence to Fort Edward.

15^th^ Windy, Cold weather, this Day C^t^ Whipple and Lieu^t^ Hutchinson was carryed to Fort Edward, the Diarrhea & Dysentery prevails much in y^e^ Camp, one of y^e^ Highlanders came in who had been taken Captive in y^e^ late Action at Ticondaroga & informs that the morn'g after we retreated y^e^ Enemy came out of their Intrenchment & took up near 200 of our wounded and dealt very kindly with them, that they were when he left'm Ten Thousand Strong, that they expected the Day we came off to have given us their Intrenchment, this man says that having his liberty to walk out alone to Ease himself by Stool he made his escape.

I can't but take notice of y^e^ Cruel Nature of our Indians, I look on'm not a whitt better than y^e^ Canadians for when they took a Prisoner their custom was to confine him and making a Ring 'round him with their Company, then Scurging him with whips, or pricking with Sharp pointed Sticks, taring his Nails out by y^e^ Roots, Sculping alive and such like torments, they wou'd shout & yell (as I may say) like so many Fiends, these Frolics they would sometimes Hold all Night long and perhaps be two or three Nights murdering one Prisoner and at such times they would generally have Rum enough to get Drunk, they killed one thus y^e^ even'g of y^e^ 11^th^ Instant which they brou't Down y^e^ Lake with us, after this they all drew off and left us, it was said none durst mollest'm in their Cruelty least they directly turn our Enemy, if this is truly y^e^ case as I veryly believe it is, then we may favourably think y^t^ y^e^ French are not allways y^e^ Instigators of y^e^ Cruelty committed by our Enemy Indians. I find Col. Billy Williams had not marched as was Said.

three French pretending to be deserters, coming up y^e^ Lake was taken by our advance Guard on an Island and brou't in the Battoes hawled into the cove or crick on y^e^ East side of y^e^ Lake, the Whale Boats all sent to Fort Edward.

16^th^ Sabbath, Mr Cleaveland Preached from Luke 13, 2, 3, in the morn'g & in y^e^ after Noon from Ezek. 33, 11. I cannot but observe y^t^ y^e^ Labour which was order'd yesterday was Counter order'd with these words, becauss it is Sabbath, Nevertheless before it was Noon, there was enough to do, one party sent this way, and another that till y^e^ Sabbath was confused and Profaned as usual, quite different from y^e^ prospect we had in y^e^ morn'g.

y^e^ Deserters that came in yesterday say y^t^ the French had but 3500 when we attacked their Trench, and haveing y^e^ News of our coming y^e^ Night before we arived by a German Deserter from our Army they had secured all their Baggage in Battoes at Champlain Lake and expecting we should unavoidably force them at Ticonderogue they intended to push off (demolishing Crown Point on their way) to Chamblee where was a large force, and there they intended to make a stand if we pursued, but that now they had gott Seven Thousand stronge at Ticondarogue They inform us also that y^e^ French had got but Eleven of our wounded men whom they used well. the best acc^t^ I've yet been able to get of y^e^ Number killed in y^e^ action at Ticonderogue amounts to about 1000 and y^e^ wounded about 500, there was Several Field Officers and many other Brave Officers of y^e^ Regulars fell in y^e^ fatal Action of y^e^ 8^th^ the Rangers suffered a little, but excepting y^e^ Yorkers and Jersy Blews all y^e^ Provincials didn't loose more than 100 men killed and wounded as far as I can learn.

17th Again Removed our Incampment thro' ye whole forces General and all. ye Regulars employed in cutting up ye Stumps where our Regmt moved from. their method was to digg round ye Stumps with Mathooks cutting off ye out Side Roots, then fastening to it a Tecle 15 or 20 Men wou'd hawl it up or break it off some depth under ground, thus fourty Men cleared off about Twenty Stumps a Day makeing all smooth our Regt placed on ye Right Wing was order'd to cast up an Entrencht, against ye Swamp which runs down upon ye middle of ye Lake which would compleat a Breastwork around ye whole Camp Save on ye Rear where ye Lake secured us.

18th ye Brestwork well nigh finished. ye Artillary brou't into ye center of ye Encampment, now ye Camp appears under Some cituation of Defence. Orders given to return all Ship Carpenters in order to be employed building a Vessell in ye Lake, this very much Surprised ye Camp as I cou'dn't find a man yt cou'd think it Servicable, this Day was Cloudy and Cool but in ye after Noon came up a Clowd from ye S. E. with Wind, Rain, Thunder and Lightening & was rainy 'til late in ye Night it is now Several Days since Col. Cumming with part of Col. Nicholl's Regt was sent to joyn ye Rest at half way Brook. before they went off I paid Dr Prince ye medicine I borrow'd of him ye first Instant at half way Brook.

19th Flying Clowds and Windy, Some Showers in ye after Noon, but ye Night not so cold as they've been this longetime past. With Mr Cleaveland and others I took a turn on ye Lake to fish. this Day came in Ct Jacobs, an Indian, from a Scout and informed us that they had been down to Ticonderogue and yt ye French had made no alteration in their Fortifications, that they

had not taken Possession of our Landing as we had heard. A Breastwork was now on y^e^ Rear of y^e^ Incampment which would compleatly Surround y^e^ whole. The whole work was built either with Stone, Timber or Fascine Baskets and an Entrenchment cast up on y^e^ out Side and a little Ditch within to secure our loading.

20^th^ Pritty warm. this Day returned Major Rogers from a Scout over to y^e^ South Bay where he discovered nothing. about Nine this evening an express arived from half way Brook with Inteligence that y^e^ Indians had this morn'g attaked a party of our men Travelling on y^e^ Rode near that place when Col. Nichols who comands there Detach'd a party to their Assistance, but were beat off, and before another party cou'd get to their Assistance y^e^ Enemy had killed 25 Persons (and all Sculped save one) among whom were Cap^ts^ Daken, Lawrence and Jonnes, and three Subalterns. this Day I took another turn on y^e^ Lake fishing. I'd oppertunity to make observation of y^e^ Lake & Land adjacent. the Lake affords plenty of a Fish call'd Oswego Bass, also Perch, Roche, Trouts &c but y^e^ Bass is y^e^ biggest and counted y^e^ best.

21^st^ A Hott Day & Somewhat Windy further advice from y^e^ half way Brook assures us y^t^ y^e^ Action there yesterday was thus, ten Men who was y^e^ Day before sent here to Escort some Waggons was on their return, and between six and seven o'clock in y^e^ morning within two miles of that Place they were fired upon by y^e^ Indians and but one escaped, this exceedingly surprized the Men within y^e^ Stockade so that it was with difficulty they ralied out an inconsiderable Number and those imediately on receiving y^e^ Enemy's fire retreated or raither fled in y^e^ greatest hurry and confusion Save three or four of the Brave Officers before Named who fou't till y^e^ Enemy came up and knok'd them in Head or cut their throats

for Several of'm were found without a Shot in their Body anywhere, it is very certain y^t^ they killed Numbers in discharging their peices when y^e^ Enemy thronged on them as some in y^e^ Rear saw them and afterward when Major Gage with a party went out to bury their Dead they found where y^e^ Indians had made a Number of Biers to carry off their Dead and wounded, and found y^e^ place of y^r^ Encamp^t^ where by y^e^ space of Ground and provision left, they thou't their was 500, Some say 1000 and others but 300 no doubt by their boldness that was a large Number. but y^e^ Regm^t^ there in poor order.

22^nd^ Hott Day, Rainy afternoon. Col. Ruggles Reg^t^ went off for Saratogue, Some say to mend H. W. others to cutt Hay in y^e^ Neighbouring Settlement. the Building y^e^ Vessel goes on with expedition, also a large Stone House y^e^ Hospital in y^e^ East Stockade finished y^e^ advance Guard on y^e^ Island have cleared off y^e^ Trees and Built Breastworks. This Day y^e^ Reg^t^ of Royal Hunters Clubbed Muskets and were marching out of y^e^ Camp by Reason y^e^ allowance of Provision (which at this time was very mean thro' y^e^ whole Camp) had been detain'd one Day or more, but Col. Preble persuaded'm to stop (after they had march'd near a mile) and he wou'd see they had y^e^ allowance imediately, which they had and returned. this evening a Flagg of Truce sett off with Col. Schylare to Escort him to Ticondarogue, he came from Canada on Parole of Honour last fall and shou'd have return'd last May but was detained by General Abercrombie.[21]

23^rd^ Sabbath, a Rainy Day. Mr. Cleaveland Preached from Malachi, and made an excellent Discourse shewing in what respect God is y^e^ Father of all men and

[21] Gen. James Abercrombie, born in Scotland in 1706, was commander-in-chief of the expedition. He was afterwards a member of parliament and deputy governor of Stirling castle. He died April 28, 1781.

in what account he is especially y^e^ Father of His adopted Children, also in what sense He is call'd our Master, and how we ought to honour him as our Father and fear Him as our Master, by Anallogy between a child and his Natural Parent, a Servant and his Master. if there is any Difference made between y^e^ Sabbath and another Day it is in Profaining of it with all manner of Musick and Diversion which perhaps wou'dn't be alow'd another Day not but what there appears many who are zealous for y^e^ cause of Religion, but what can a few Soldiers or perhaps some of y^e^ lowest Rank of Officers do, when all y^e^ Chiefs are Corrupt. this Day came out in order y^t^ three Men haveing been tryed by a Court Martiall for Theft, was sentenced one to be hanged the other two to be whiped a Thousand lashes each y^e^ Sentence to be executed next Tuesday at 9 o'clock in y^e^ morning.

24^th^ Cloudy Day and Rainy Night, had advice from half moon y^t^ Col. Douty's Reg^t^ being affronted by Capt Crookshanks a Regular the great part Deserted near or Quite half y^e^ Reg.

25^th^ Cloudy and Windy but warm & Thunder in y^e^ morn'g one Mr Hone sentenced to be hanged. Executed accordingly this morn'g, he was a very Ignorant man Cou'd neither Read or write, nor cou'd he say y^e^ Lord's Prayer, supposed to be brou't up in Popish Principles, had been a Notorious Thief, often convicted and punished, but now was convicted only of two or three prs of Buckles of no great value. His executioner was one of those sentenced to a Thousand Stripes for which he was excused them and discharged from the service, others say it was not he but another who had therefor £3 reward and a discharge from y^e^ Service I saw not y^e^ men whiped, for altho' there is almost every Day more or

less whiped or Piqueted or some other ways punished I've never yet had y^e^ curiosity to see'm, the Shrieks and Crys being Satisfactory to me without y^e^ Sight of y^e^ Strokes.

this afternoon returned y^e^ Flagg of Truce which conducted Col. Schylar[22] toward Canada, says y^t^ they were not allow'd to land on y^e^ main but were mett and carried on an Island near where we landed when we went against Ticondarogue, that they were received very kindly Col. Schylar treated well, and they escorted within Sight of y^e^ Smoak of our Encampment, they suppose by y^e^ Encampment at y^e^ Place of our Landing and y^e^ Enemy's not suffering'm to go on Shore y^t^ they have fortified y^e^ Place with Intrenchments &c. this evening came Col. Nicholls Rig^t^ from half way Brook being relieved there by 500 men from this Camp, Some Regulars, Some Provincials, this is looked on as an Imposision on the Col. by some as was his being left there and his Lieu^t^ called to Command here while we were gone on y^e^ Enterprise against Ticonderogue, And now but a C^t^ sent to take his place at half way Brook, perhaps he is not liked because he isn't so merry nor profane as some others.

26^th^, Warm, Cloudy, Thunder and Rain after Noon three Companys of y^e^ Hampshire sent to Fort Edward the other two y^t^ were here left for Ranging Parties, the rest of y^e^ Hampshire Forces, had never yet been here I had this Day a more certain account that y^e^ French had taken possession of three advantagious Posts to prevent another attempt on Ticondarogue, one of which was at y^e^ most Important Landing from whence if Beat they would retreat with safety to y^e^ Second & so to y^e^ Third all being in y^e^ necessary way to y^e^ Fort, hemm'd

[22] Col. Peter Schuyler was of New Jersey.

in with impassable mountains on either Side where few might defeat a much larger number.

27th Showery Fore Noon with Thunder, the New Hampshire Forces did not march yesterday as was said but this morning went off as related above, the whole Army Paraded round the Incampment against ye Breast Work for ye General to view which he did with great Pomp about 4 o'clock after Noon, the whole thus Paraded at ye Same time made a very fine Show especially ye Regulars.

28th Flying Clouds, Hott & some what windy, It is observable here that the place is so cituated amidst Surrounding mountains we can't tell on what point ye wind blows unless it fall between the S. S. W. & S. S. E. and even then it is uncertain, it is also observed that upon ye Lake ye wind always blows up or down ye same, that is near N or S as ye Lake Runs Since it has been Rainy weather for this sometime past it has been much warmer Nights than before, late this Night we were alarm'd with News that a large party of men escorting a Number of Waggons fro' Fort Edward this way was this Day cutt off by ye Enemy, Where upon a large party of ye Royal Hunters & Rangers (some say 7 or 800) was immediately sent down ye Lake to cross ye mountains over to S Bay in order to cutt off ye Enemy if possable on their return toward Ticondarogue the particulars of the action near Fort Edward this Day are not yet intelligable enough to committ to writing.

29th this morning was the fairest that we have yet had while at ye Lake, there was not a cloud hanging on ye mountains nor fogg in ye Vales and the sky most serene, but it was soon Cloudy and windy. this Day ye Camp was full of contradictory News concerning ye action near F. E. yester Day but nothing to be depended on a party

sent to Fort Edward to y^e^ Number of about 300 the Light Infantry, Royal Hunters, and Rangers were now Incamped as an advanced Guard about ¼ mile without y^e^ Breast work toward y^e^ path of y^e^ enemy in case they come by South Bay to attack us.

30^th^ as Clear a morning as yester Day but as soon Clowds. Sabbath, Mr Cleaveland preached this morning from y^e^ 23^d^ psalm, afternoon sermon was from Philp. VI, 8.

Early this morning by Daybreak or before a party of Roger's men (whom he had left with his boats while he ranged over to S. Bay) returned with advice y^t^ they discovered a large number of French coming down y^e^ Lake whereupon they putt off with what Boats and provision they cou'd, and supposed y^e^ Enemy had distroyed all y^e^ rest; imediately on this news there was a Detachment of about 1200 sent out to take possession of the Ground where Rogers landed, in order to secure his return or retreat, and after Noon was another Detachment sent out 400 or 500 for y^e^ same purpose. this evening came in from Fort Edward a number of waggons with their Escorts, they give us the following acct of y^e^ Action near F. E. last FryDay y^e^ 28 Instant, viz: that y^e^ waggoners all made their escape save one, that there was 10, 12, or 14 women kill'd and missing, that y^e^ escort consisted of about 150, that 40 were kill'd and missing, that y^e^ Teams consisted of 126 oxen of which 125 were kill'd & their horns taken off, one alive but his horns off, that they were loaded with y^e^ Richest Camp Stores but a most all destroyed, some say there was £30000 Sterling Cash for Battoe men &c lost but others say there was but about 4 Hundred Dollars in all, and chief or all belonged to Privet Men, but I hope for a more perfect acct. the latter part of this Night was exceeding windy and heavy rain this Day was improved at work, musick, play

&c as usual and much to y^e^ profanation of the Day, being great part or all unnecessary.

31^st^ A very Rainy morning, but Breaks away after Noon. this Day advice from Rogers party that they had discovered y^e^ Indians passing home on the Lake Champlain or S. Bay but cou'd do'm no hurt being at a Distance that they saw women in their Boats supposed to be those they took near F. E. y^e^ 28^th^ Instant, also informed y^t^ y^e^ parties which [went] out y^e^ 30^th^ under y^e^ command of General Lyman, Lieu^t^ Col. Whitcomb and Col. Havelon of the Regulars had taken possession of an Island near where Rogers landed and that his boats and Stores were all safe, and that they cou'dn't find that there had been any enemy that way; whereupon y^e^ eight men which came off and left the Boats (with a story y^t^ enemy was just by and thus alarmed y^e^ Camp. y^e^ 30^th^ at morning were secured by y^e^ Provost Guard in order for further examination and tryal, it must here be observed that C^t^ Davis of the Battoe Service had the care of the Boats while Rogers was on his Scout, he also fled but came not within 8 or 10 miles of y^e^ Camp, where he waited 'till y^e^ first party afore named joyned him and then went back, it is thou't this will turn hard on C^t^ Davis, especially if it shall appear that there was no enemy, but that he with his 40 men fled for fear of what they had no certainty of and it is feared this is y^e^ case as those in hold tell different Storys. further advice from F. Edward informs that on y^e^ alarm there occasioned by Enemy's late attack on y^e^ Waggons &c aforementioned, Capt Burbank (of N Hampshire) with 50 men went out came upon y^e^ Enemy retreated Several miles fro' y^e^ Place of action & exceeding merry with y^e^ Spoils they had taken, for there was Store of Wine &c, tho they were in fine order for an attack, yet being very numerous he thou't it not Prudent to risk an Ingagement when

more help was to be had so near, thereupon he sends to Col Heart[23] for more men, but was refused'm, y^e^ messenger pleaded y^e^ cituation of y^e^ Enemy how easily they might be surrounded and attack'd on all Sides with a Sufficient force but all wou'dn't do. His men was fatigued &^c^, however as y^e^ Messenger was departing y^e^ Col. tell'd him he was afraid some lurking Dog wou'd catch him, therefor he wou'd let 100 escort him to y^e^ Capt. which accordingly they did and then returned, hereupon y^e^ Capt. gave y^e^ Enemy a fire and then retreated however y^e^ particulars of this matter are, it is affirmed that y^e^ Col. is now under arrest it is also further confirmed that there was lost a considerable sum of Cash in this Action, the Story now is £15000 Sterling.

August y^e^ first 1758 at L. George Cloudy and windy weather, this Day returned three or four Captives who were taken near Ticonderoga in that desperate fite between Rogers and y^e^ Enemy last winter, they had been out Fourteen Days and were almost dead with hunger when they gott to Camp, one fail'd getting but was sent for and fetch'd in, they advise that when they left Canada they had raised all y^e^ force to be had there (putting all in Prison that refused) to oppose us at Ticondarogue, having had the news of our atacking it, they suppose that y^e^ Enemy at Ticondarogue now consists of 15 Thousand Men, being ask'd wheather they thou't the Enemy wou'd pay us a Visit here they answered yes and y^t^ very shortly otherwise they must starve at home. I can't but observe here the Notion our People generally have of the Enemy's being Scant of Provisions, I can't say but this may be y^e^ case with y^e^ Nation, but from many evidences it is most certain (let the People

[23] Col. John Hart was a master ship-builder of Portsmouth, N. H., where he died in 1777, at the age of 72.

live how they will at home) they keep the Camp well. (the 27th 28th I dreamed a bad [dream?] of my family)

2nd fair weather but Windy this Day returned the Scouting parties from down ye Lake except a Hundred or two who were order'd to Range the woods from Sabbath Day Point to Fort Edward between L George & S. Bay. it is now two or three days Since Rogers sent in a Regular Soldier, who some months ago as he was passing from hence to F. Edward, being not well loiter'd behind his Company and was taken by ye Indians and carried to Canada, from whence he made his escape and got lost in ye woods and wou'd have perish'd had he not come across Rogers' party, this 'tis said is his Story, but some think he has been a Traitor, others that he purposed to desert ye Service only, and got catched by ye Enemy, however it is he is likely to escape punishment.

Capt. Davis with all his men affirm that ya saw a large Body of ye Enemy which occasioned their Retreat as before mentioned, however there is order to arest ye Capt.

Major Ingersoll has been these two or 3 days at ye half way Brook with 2 or 3 Hundred men.

3rd An uncommon pleasant Day for this Climat But pritty Hott. Ct Davis is taken under arest, all the women are this day order'd by the General to depart the Camp with the next escort, and those yt Refuse or neglect the orders imediately to be put under the Provost Guard or to be sent off without escort. a number of the Carpenters this Day discharged.

4th a Rainy morning, a hot sunshine midday & clowdy evening. this Day came in a small Scout who had been at Crown Point, discovered nothing remarkable but Say there was very few Troops at that place.

[*To be continued.*]

BAPTISMS AT CHURCH IN SALEM VILLAGE, NOW NORTH PARISH, DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

[Continued from page 48, Part 1, Vol. XVIII.]

1757, Oct. 9. Aaron, son of Benjamin and Sarah Porter.
Nov. 6. Benjamin, son of Benjamin Prescott, jr.
Dec. 11. Henry, son of Nathan and Hannah Patch.
1758, Jan. 15. Mehetable, dau. of Elisha Flint.
" 29. Jonathan, son of Zachariah Goodale.
Feb. 26. Lydia, dau. of Joseph Putnam, jr.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Jeremiah Page.
March 5. Sarah, dau. of William Browne.
" 12. Caleb, son of Caleb Rea.
April 23. Moses, son of John Preston.
May 19. Ephraim, son of Nathan Smith, jr.
" 28. Ruth, dau. of Cornelius Tarbel, jr.
" " Samuel, son of Eben and Hannah Nurse.
July 2. Aaron, son of Benjamin Sawyer.
Aug. 6. Samuel, son of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" " Anna, dau. of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" 27. Mary, dau. of Nathan Smith, 3d.
Sept. 3. Asa, son of Jona. Russell.
Nov. 5. Elijah, son of James Smith.
" 19. Sarah, dau. of John Brown.
" 28. Mary, dau. of Samuel Endicott.
Dec. 3. Samuel, son of Samuel Cheever.
" 10. Eleazer Porter, son of Tarrant Putnam.
1759, Jan. 24. Joseph, son of George Wyat, jr.
" " Asa, son of Sam'l Felton, jr.
Feb. 4. Aaron, son of Gilbert and Phebe Tapley.
April 4. Anna, Peter, } ch. of Peter and Lydia Putnam.
April 29. Anna, daughter of John Venney.
" " Anna, dau. of Enoch Putnam.
May 6. Eleazer, son of Samuel Putnam.
" " Ebenezer, son of Joseph Browne.
" 20. Eunice, dau. Arch's Dale.

1759, May 27. Solomon, son of Gideon Putnam (by Mr. Holt).
June 3. Mehetable, dau. of John Nichols.
" " Elizabeth, Ebenezer, } ch. of Richard Whittredge, jr.
July 15. Elizabeth, dau. of Jacob Goodale.
" 26. Caleb, son of Peter Putnam.
Aug. 26. Thomas, son of Ebenezer Dale.
Sept. 2. Sarah, wife of John, son of } John Crowell.
" 9. Zorobabel, son of Benjamin Porter.
" 16. Benjamin, son of John and Sarah Crowell.
Oct. 21. Eunice, dau. of John Clinton.
" 28. Deborah, dau. of Samuel Clark.
" " Jonathan, son of Benjamin Buxton, jr.
These two last by Mr. Smith.
Nov. 12. Miriam, dau. of Capt. Elisha Flint.
" 25. Amos, son of Skelton Sheldon.
[Here some may be omitted.]
1760, Mar. 30. Jonathan Porter, son of widow Ruth Rea.
Aaron, son of John Preston.
" 23. Anna, dau. of Jeremiah Page.
April 27. Mary, dau. of Samuel Cheever (by Mr. Diman).
May 11. Ruth, dau. of John Symonds.
" 18. Jacob, son of Francis Nurse, Lydia, dau. of Aaron Putnam, } by Mr. Smith.
June 1. Esther, dau. of Job Swinnerton.
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Eleazer Brown.
" 15. Benjamin Chase, Mulatto, Freeman.
" 29. Mary, dau. of Samuel Holton, jr.
July 20. Daniel, son of Thos. Town (by Mr. Swain).
Aug. 24. Elizabeth, dau. of Patrick Carril (by Mr. Wells).
Sept. 21. Israel, son of Israel Hutchinson.
" 28. Hannah, dau. of John and Hannah Crowell (by Mr. Porter).
Oct. 19. Hannah, dau. of Timothy Prince.
" " Mitchel, son of Eben Nurse, jr.
Nov. 16. Ede, Hannah, } ch. of John and Ede Swinnerton.
Dec. 14. Jonathan, son of Nathan Smith, jr.
1761, Jan. 18. John, son of Joseph Putnam, jr.
Feb. 15. Phebe, dau. of James Swinnerton.
March 15. Hannah, dau. of Peter Putnam.
April 19. Anna, dau. of Gideon Putnam.
" " Joseph, son of Phinehas Putnam.
" 26. John, son of John Swinnerton (by Mr. Merrill).

1761, June 7. Elijah, son of Deacon Samuel Putnam.
" 21. Daniel, son of John Preston.
July 26. Samuel, son of Ebenezer Dale.
Aug. 2. Samuel, son of George Wiat, jr.
Sept. 6. Mary, dau. of Mr. Samuel Clark.
" 13. Grandchild, named Daniel, of widow Lydia Goodale, by her dau. Silver, deceased.
" 20. Asa, son of Gilbert Tapley, } by Mr. Diman.
John, son of Eleazer Brown, }
Oct. 4. Thomas, son of John Symonds.
" 11. David, son of John Goodale.
" 18. Amos, son of Zachariah Goodale.
Nov. 22. John, son of Nathan Smith, 3d.
1762, Jan. 17. John Eliot, son of Archelaus Dale.
" " Abigail, dau. of Francis Nurse.
" " Anna, dau. of Samuel Endicott.
Feb. 28. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Putnam, sen.
March 7. Richard, son of Richard Whittredge.
" 28. Rebecca, dau. of Joseph Seccombe.
April 4. Lydia, dau. of Benjamin Porter.
" " Anna, dau. of } Jona. Whipple.
Sarah, " }
Susanna, " }
" 11. Hannah, dau. of Joseph Brown.
" 18. Aaron, son of Aaron Putnam.
" " Molly, dau. of Eleazer Pope.
May 2. Sarah Guilford, a maiden.
" 16. John, son of John Webber.
May 23. Joseph, son of Samuel White, jr.
June 13. Cornelius, son of Cornelius Tarbell.
Aug. 1. George, son of Thomas Town.
" 8. John, son of Patrick Carrill.
" 22. Ezekiel, son of Samuel Cheever.
Sept. 5. Francis, son of John Symonds.
" " Ruth, dau. of } John Russel.
John, son of }
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Putnam.
" 12. Betty, dau. of Job Swinnerton.
" 26. John, son of Peter Putnam.
Oct. 10. Daniel, son of Daniel Putnam.
Dec. 17. Anna Buxton, a maiden.
" " Lydia, dau. of Jeremiah Page.
" " Abraham, son of Gideon Putnam.
1763, Jan. 30. Lucy, dau. of Oliver Putnam.
April 10. Timothy, son of Phinehas Putnam.

1763, May 1. Asa, son of Tarrant Putman.
" 15. Abigail, dau. of Arch's Putnam, jr.
" 22. Archelaus, son of Arch's Putnam, jr.
July 10. Joseph, son of Joseph Porter.
Aug. 7. Abigail, dau. of } Jona. and Abigail Smith.
Jonathan, son of }
" " Elron, son of John Russell.
" " Ruth, dau. of Joseph Seccomb.
" 14. Sarah, dau. of Dr. Samuel Holten.
Sept. 11. John, son of Eleazer Brown.
" " Lydia, dau. of Archelaus Dale.
" 25. Eunice, dau. of Nathan Smith, jr.
" " Josiah, son of }
John, " } John Hurlbut.
Jemima, dau. of }
Oct. 2. Lydia, dau. of John Swinnerton.
" 9. Abigail, dau. of John Symonds.
" 30. Betty, dau. of Joseph Putnam, jr.
" " Ruth, dau. of Jona. Smith.
Nov. 13. Hannah, dau. of Capt. Elisha Flint.
" 27. Sarah, dau. of Benjamin Porter.
" " Caleb, son of Archelaus Putnam, jr.
Dec. 25. Joanna, dau. Ezra and Mary Batchelder (by Mr. Diman).
1764, April 8. George, son of George Wiat.
" 15. Lydia, dau. of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" 22. Elizabeth, dau. of William Putnam.
" " William, son of Patrick Carrill.
May 13. Rufus, son of Aaron Putnam.
June 2. John, son of Jon. Clark.
July 1. Lucy, dau. of Jacob Perkins.
" " Lucy, dau. of Joseph Masury.
" 8. Roger, son of } Eben'r Nurse.
Rufus, " }
" " Joseph, son of Eleazer Pope.
" 22. Amos, son of Thomas Town.
Aug. 19. Elizabeth, dau. of Nathan Smith, 3d.
" " Fanne, dau. of Enoch Putnam.
Sept. 9. Samuel, son of Samuel White, jr.
" 16. Mary, dau. of Peter Putnam.
" " Anna, dau. of Richard Whittredge, jr.
" 23. Jacob, son of Jacob Goodale, jr.
" 30. Margaret, wife of John Giles.
Oct. 14. John, son of John Giles.
" 21. Israel, son of John Andrew.

1764, Oct. 28. Sarah, adopted daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Upton.
Nov. 6. Nathaniel, son of John Symonds.
" 18. Josiah, son of Job Swinnerton.
" " Anne, dau. of } Michael Cross.
Joseph, son of } Michael Cross.
Molley, dau. of } Michael Cross.
" 25. Hannah, dau. of Jeremiah Page.
1765, Jan. 30. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Porter.
Feb. 24. Jonathan, son of Gideon Putnam.
" " dau. of John Goodale.
March 17. Hannah, dau. of Daniel Putnam.
" 24. Hannah, wife of Isaac Dempsey.
April 28. Elijah, son of Zachary Goodale.
" " Walter, son of Jonathan Smith.
May 19. Ede, dau. of Francis Nurse.
July 14. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Brown (by Mr. Diman).
July 21. Becca, dau. of Arch's Dale.
Aug. 11. Mary, dau. of Deacon Asa Putnam.
" " Mary, dau. of Samuel Putnam, jr.
" 25. Abigail, dau. of } Isaac Dempsey.
Abraham, son of } Isaac Dempsey.
William, " } Isaac Dempsey.
Sept. 8. Deborah, dau. of my son, Hugh Clark.
" " Phebe, dau. of Jacob Goodale, jr.
" 29. Anne, wife of } James Johnson.
Anne, dau. of } James Johnson.
James, son of } James Johnson.
Mary, dau. of } James Johnson.
Sarah, " } James Johnson.
Lydia, " } James Johnson.
Oct. 20. Nathaniel, son of Ezra Batchelor.
" 27. Lydia, dau. of Archelaus Putnam, jr.
Nov. 3. Moses, son of } Benj. and Lydia Guilford.
Lydia, dau. of } Benj. and Lydia Guilford.
Aaron, son of } Benj. and Lydia Guilford.
" 17. James, son of } Antony and Anne Buxton.
Anne, dau. of } Antony and Anne Buxton.
Dec. 8. John, son of John Andrew, } by Mr.
Anne, dau. of Michael Cross, } by Mr.
1766, Jan. 5. of Tarrant Putnam.
Feb. 2. Hannah, dau. of John Simond.
" " Michael, son of Patrick Carrill.
March 30. Daniel, son of James Johnson.
May 4. Benj., son of Benj. Porter.
June 8. Jesse, son of Ezra Upton.
July 6. Elijah, son of Gilbert Tapley.

1766, July 6. Caleb, son of Peter Putnam.
" 13. Israel, son of Aaron Putnam.
" " Sarah, dau. of
Ebenezer, son of } Jeremy Hutchinson.
Bethiah, dau. of
" 20. Thomas, son of } widow Rebecca Oakes.
Caleb, " }
Aug. 3. Lydia, dau. of } John and Sarah Crowell.
Sarah, " }
" 31. John, son of Ebenezer Dale.
Sept. 7. Hannah, dau. of George Wiat.
" 14. Simeon, son of Benj. Guilford.
Oct. 12. Samuel, son of Thomas Town.
" " Nathan, son of Samuel Cheever.
Nov. 1. Elizabeth, dau. of Gideon Putnam.
1767, Jan. 11. James, son of James Swinnerton.
" 26. Mary, dau. of Joseph Putnam, jr.
" " Sarah, dau. of Samuel Putnam, jr.
Feb. 1. Phebe, dau. of Daniel Putnam.
" 8. Elizabeth, dau. of Deacon Asa Putnam.
" 15. Eleazer, son of Eleazer Brown.
" 22. Lydia, dau. of Richard Whittredge, jr.
March 1. Joseph, son of Arch's Dale.
" 29. Deborah, dau. of Samuel Endicott.
April 19. Nathan, son of Jeremiah Page.
May 10. Hannah, dau. of Jacob Goodale, jr.
June 7. Samuel, son of Peter Nurse.
" 14. Deborah, dau. of Eben and Hannah Nurse.
" 21. Samuel, son of Samuel Clark.
" 28. Isaac, son of Isaac Dempsey.
July 19. Eben, son of William Putnam, jr.
Aug. 9. Ruth, dau. of John Putnam, jr.
" 16. Daniel, son of Hugh Clark.
" 30. Huldah, dau. of John Symonds.
Sept. 6. Asa, son of Elisha Putnam.
" 20. Samuel, son of Jona. Whipple.
Nov. 8. Abigail, dau. of Ezra Batchelor.
" 15. Mehetable, dau. of Eleazer Pope.
" 29. Ruth, dau. of
Samuel, son of
Elijah, son of } Sam'l and Ede Flint.
Ede, dau. of
Hezekiah, son of
" " Becky, dau. of Elisha Putnam.
Dec. 6. Mehetable, dau. of Archelaus Putnam, jr.

1768, Feb. 28. John, son of Samuel Flint.
March 6. Lois, dau. of Peter Putnam.
" " John, son of Michael Cross.
April Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Porter.
" " Mehitabel, dau. of Jeremy Richardson.
Daniel, son of } Sam'l Andrew.
Mary, dau. of } Sam'l Andrew.
Nathan, son of } Sam'l Andrew.
Elizabeth, dau. of Anthony Buxton.
Eben, son of Ezra Upton.
June 19. Samuel, son of Gideon Putnam (by Mr. Chipman).
July 17. Abigail, dau. of Tarrant Putnam.
" 24. Hannah, dau. of Isaac Domfrey.
" " Bethiah, dau. of Joseph Brown.
" 31. Sarah, dau. of Samuel Chever.
" " Alice, dau. of } Henry Putnam (by Mr. Diman).
Olive, " } Henry Putnam (by Mr. Diman).
Jonathan, son of } Henry Putnam (by Mr. Diman).
Oct. 30. Levi, son of Benj. Gilford. } by Mr. Smith.
" " Mary, dau. of Andrew Fuller. } by Mr. Smith.
" " Rhoda, dau. of Henry Putnam. } by Mr. Smith.
" " Thomas, son of } Jeremy Putnam. } by Mr. Smith.
Eunice, dau. of } Jeremy Putnam. } by Mr. Smith.
Elijah, son of } Jeremy Putnam. } by Mr. Smith.
1769, Jan. 8. Peter, son of Hugh Clark, } by Mr. Holt.
Francis, son of Peter Nurse, } by Mr. Holt.
Feb. 26. John, son of John Putnam, jr. (by Mr. Shearman).
April 30. Eunice, dau. of James Johnson.
" " Hete, dau. of Jacob Goodale (by Mr. Diman).
May 28. David, son of Ebenezer Deal.
" " Samuel, son of Daniel Putnam (by Mr. Treadwell).
July 2. Lydia, dan. of Peter Putnam (by Mr. Symmes).
Aug. 27. Mary, dau. of George Wiat.
" " Phebe, dau. of Joseph Porter.
" " Nance, dau. of Eleazer Pope (by Mr. Holt).
Sept. 24. Lucy, dau. of Archelaus Dale (by Mr. Smith).
Oct. 29. Sarah, dau. of William Putnam, jr. (by Mr. Stone).
Nov. 26. Anna, dau. of Thomas Town (by Mr. Barnard).
1770, Mar. 25. Porter, son of Joseph Putnam, jr.
" " Lydia, dau. of Hugh Clark.
" " Jeremiah, son of Jeremy Putnam.
" " Ezra, son of Ezra Batchelor.
May 27. Lydia, dau. of Sam'l White, jr.
" " Joseph, son of Jeremy Hutchinson (by Mr. Smith).
July 29. Andrew, son of Ezra Upton.

1770, July 29. Molly, dau. of Sam'l Flint (by Mr. P———).
Nov. 25. Lucretia, dau. of Henry Putnam (by Mr. Smith).
1771, Jan. 13. Sarah, dau. of Benj. Gilford.
Lucy, dau. of Michael Cross (by Mr. Stone).
Feb. 24. Molly, dau. of Joseph Porter (by Mr. Thatcher).
April 14. Mary, dau. of Tarrant Putnam (by Mr. Haven).
" 21. Bartholemew, son of Isaac Dampsey (by Mr. Treadwell).
" 28. Ezra, son of Phinehas Putnam (by Mr. Holt).
" " Elizabeth, dau. of Aaron Putnam.
June 30. Caleb, son of Caleb Clark.
Hannah, dau. of Enock Putnam.
Aug. 25. Oliver, son of Francis Nurse.
Hette, dau. of Joseph Brown.
" " Betty, dau. of Jacob Goodale.
Mehitable, dau. of Eben Deal (by Mr. Stone).
Oct. 27. Ruth, dau. of Richard Whittredge (by Mr. Chandler).
1772, Feb. 12. Edmund, son of Dea. Edmund Putnam.
" " Abijah, son of William Putnam (by Mr. Smith).
April 26. Rebecca, dau. of Peter Putnam.
" " Allen, son of Israel Putnam (by Mr. ———).
May 17. Francis, son of Isaac Dempsey (by Mr. Emerson).
" 24. Seelah, dau. of Gilbert Tapley (by Mr. Swain).
July 12. Philip, son of Arch's Dale.
" " Samuel, son of Samuel Flint.
" " Lydia, dau. of Joseph Porter.
" " Hannah, dau. of Jeremy Hutchinson.
" " Andrew, son of Ezra Batchelder.
" " Affiah, dau. of Jeremy Putnam.
" " Allen, son of Eleazer Pope.
" " Ruth, dau. of Joseph Putnam, 3d.
" " Phebe, dau. of widow Sarah Upton (by Mr. Holt).
Sept. 20. William, son of Michael Cross (by Mr. Smith).
Nov. 22. John, son of Peter Kelley (by Mr. Swain).

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 80, Part 1, Vol. XVIII.]

DEATHS IN 1806.

812. July 10. Benjamin French. Convulsions, 37 years. Twice married; first at 22 years, lived 10 years in marriage; second at 35. First wife from Maine. Second wife Elizabeth Beckford of Salem. He from Woburn. Truckman. Three days sick. One child, male. Hardy street, between Essex and Derby.

813. July 13. Henry Webb, a mariner, son of John Webb. Convulsions, 35 years. Sick only three days. Married, at 25, a Burrill of Salem. Three children, females. Essex street near Orange.

814. July 24. Mary, of Retire and Rebecca Becket. Convulsions, 5 years. The child complained on Monday morning and died on Monday night. She was a Swasey. Two children left, a son and daughter. Derby street, near Becket's wharf.

815. Aug. 16. Samuel Oakes, shipwright. Nervous fever, 17 years. He was from Cohasset, living with a brother in Carlton street, at a trade with him. Sick one week, last three days senseless. Of good reputation.

816. Aug. 19. Abigail, wife of John Watson. Debility, 54 years. She was a daughter of Capt. John White, and married at 18. She has been long failing. A most kind neighbor. Left three sons and two daughters. One son married in Portland; a daughter Parker in Salem.

817. Aug. 20. News of death of Capt. Daniel Archer. Consumption, 30 years. He was a son of Jona. Archer,

and had been five years from home. Died at Liverpool in England, June 3rd, lingering. Was master of a ship for Mr. Murray, American Consul. Two brothers and three sisters left.

818. Sept. 7. Raymond, son of John and Elizabeth Emerton. Atroph. inf., 9 weeks. Child feeble from birth and small. He from Chebacco, Ipswich. She, a second wife, a Bartlet from Marblehead. Four children, two males. Lane below Derby street, between English and Becket streets going to the water.

819. Sept. 26. Benjamin Gale, son of Benjamin. Nervous fever, 21 years. He had been a clerk to his uncle Clifford. Father died in the infancy of the son. Wife Martha Crowninshield. Only child by Gale. Now widow Palfrey. Has children by Palfrey, males. Derby street between Daniels and Orange.

820. Oct. 1. Margaret, widow of George Lazell. Asthma, 74 years. She was a Swasey. Married a W. Crispin, in 1755, and then Mr. G. Lazell. First marriage, 12 years; second, 17 years. One child, a son, by Crispin. Her mother Swasey now living aged one hundred years. Her only brother Samuel aged 76. Daniels street.

821. Oct. 6. News of the death of Capt. Eliphalet S. Patterson. Fever abroad, 25 years. Died at sea, Aug. 18. He was a son of one of my best friends, Capt. W. Patterson. Eliphalet Smith a name from his mother's family. He has two brothers, and a sister married W. Byrne.

822. Oct. 7. Male child of Antony and Mary Silver. Fever, 14 days. He from Portugal, second husband. She a granddaughter of Mr. Mc'Rhue, of Neutral French. A Longeway. First husband a Pascal. Derby street, corner of Turner.

823. Oct. 12. Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail Phippen. Nerv. fever, 21 years. Just ready to marry a Mr. Oakes, brother of Samuel who died in August last. Mother a Hooper, both of Salem. He a son of Deacon Phippen of the Society. Two children left, one son, and daughter who married a Knapp. Essex street, above Newbury and Elm streets.

824. Oct. 25. Josiah Choate. Nerv. fever, 27 years. Was a shoemaker, and then kept a retailer's shop on the Long Wharf. Much esteemed and prosperous. Sick many days. He was from Chebacco, and at 23, married a Hutchinson. One child, a female. Curtis street.

825. Nov. 2. Capt. William Patterson. Convulsions, 36 years. His father one of the best of men. His wife an Archer, whom he married at 24, and she died last year. He was confined about two days. Left two sons and a daughter. Herbert street.

826. Nov. 2. Widow Dorothy Williams. Consumption, 74 years. Married at 19, and had nine children. Lived fifteen years in marriage. She was lately from Marblehead. Lived with her granddaughter Davis. Very infirm a long time. Left a son and daughter. Essex, between Union and Walnut streets.

827. Nov. 6. Female child of Elizabeth Collins. Atrophy, 9 weeks. Hardy, between Essex and Derby streets.

828. Nov. 25. Samuel, son of Samuel and Margaret Bishop. Nervous fever, 10 years. Sick three weeks. Father died Mar. 6, 1804. Mother a Cox. An only son. Three daughters left. Carlton street.

829. Nov. 28. Female child of Timothy and Sarah Welman. Convulsions, 3 days. Well at birth. She an only daughter of the late Capt. Silsbee. One child left. Derby, near Hardy street.

DEATHS IN 1807.

830. Jan. 4. News of the death of Henry Rice. Drowned at sea, 22 years. He was in his duty upon the rigging and fell from the jib. From East Indies bound homeward. His father, Matthias Rice, was a physician in Saco and its neighborhood. She a daughter of Capt. Joseph Lambert of Salem.

831. Jan. 25. News of the death of Samuel Thomas. Drowned at sea, 22 years. He was upon duty, and fell from the mast. From West Indies bound for Wilmington, N. C. His father, Capt. William Thomas, absent. His mother Elizabeth. She a Stileman. Three children left, one son.

832. Feb. 13. Peter Murray, a cooper. Consumption, 61 years. Long enfeebled. Married, at 25, a daughter of Stephen Webb, with whom he lived twenty-four years. She died in 1795. He left only one child, a daughter, who married Israel Ward, a barber. Becket street.

833. Apr. 10. Capt. John Edwards. Paralysis, 64 years. He was infirm for a long time and not paralytic, but in the last stages of his sickness. He was born on the Rappahannock, Va., came early to Salem, and married, at 24, a daughter of Rev. Samuel Fiske, Elizabeth, sister of the late Gen. John Fiske, with whom he lived thirty-four years. Left two children, a son Capt. John Edwards, English street, and a daughter who married Thomas Street.

834. Apr. 24. Anstis, dau. of Robert and Anstis Stone. Consumption, 29 years. A woman of sterling worth. The mother a Babbidge by Anstis Crowninshield. One son and two daughters left. One the widow Dunlap. Hardy street.

835. May 14. Sarah, widow of Daniel Shehane. Paralytic, etc., 63 years. She was a daughter of Benjamin Masury, married at 23, and lived twenty-seven years with her husband who came from Ireland. Two sons left, married. Essex street, near Neck gate.

836. May 17. Miriam, widow of John Perkins. Fever, 52 years. Was sick but eight days. She was a Smith from Boxford, married at 31 years, and lived eighteen years with her husband who died in 1804. He had two children by a former wife, and two by this, living now. Derby street near Neck gate. Had lived on Derby's Neck farm.

837. May 23. Sarah, wife of Abijah Hitchins. Paralysis of the brain, 52 years. See D. B. She a daughter of B. Gardner, ropemaker, married at 20. From Boston at marriage, and he from Lynn. Five children, two married. Twenty-eight years in Salem. Becket street.

838. June 4. News of the death of Capt. George Ropes. Drowned at sea, 43 years. He was in the Gulf of Gibraltar, and was washed overboard in the evening. He married, at 22, a Seth Millet. Left four daughters, three sons and two children deaf and dumb. For the account, see D. B., June 5. Becket street.

839. July 17. Capt. Jonathan Beckford. Missing, 37 years. Born Aug. 7, 1770. He sailed from Surinam and left for home early in March, and has not yet been heard from. A flourishing man of good habits, son of Jonathan and grandson of late deacon Beckford. He married, at 24, a daughter of Samuel Chever. Has left one daughter, who is the only child. Curtis street.

840. July 22. Margaret Swasey, born Feb. 14, 1707. Aged, 100 years. She was a Diamond of Marblehead, and married, at 23 years of age, S. Swasey, of Salem.

Four years in marriage. Cheerful, temperate and industrious. See D. B. Had two children, one son who survives, aged 77. Daniels street, oldest house in Salem.

841. Aug. 2. Capt. Thomas Williams. Delirium and atrophy, 38 years. He was brought from England at seven years of age by Capt. F. Boardman. He married first, at nineteen, a widow Symmes who was a Swasey; second, in 1794, a Smith; and third, in 1796, a widow Cotton who was a Babbidge. Returned from West Indies. See D. B. Aug. 4. Had left two children, one by first and one by second wife. Hardy street.

842. Aug. 9. News of the death of Michael Barnes. Fever abroad, 27 years. A son of Major Barnes. Was on his passage, as second mate, from Surinam, with Capt. Searle, who also died. He married, at 24, Eunice, dau. of W. Peale. Left two children, males. Becket street.

843. Sept. 5. Male child of Lewis and Sarah Eustis. Atrop. inf., day after birth. He a truckman, from N. H. She a Martin from Boston. Second child. None living. They lived in the old Pickering house. Essex street, between Union and Walnut.

844. Sept. 7. Richard Graves of Maryland. W. In. flux, 26 years. He was from the low countries, a mariner, into Salem. Died in the Charity House. Long sick.

845. Sept. 13. John Black, a worthy African. Fever, 65 years. Brought to Salem by Capt. Foster.

846. Oct. 7. Capt. Robert Richardson. Dysentery, 73 years. A foreigner from England. Married 1st at 33 years, in 1768, Sarah Nurse, and lived sixteen years with her; and 2nd, in 1793, widow Hunt, living with her fourteen years. Died at Barnstable. Left two grandchildren from first stock. He a pilot. Hardy street.

847. Oct. 13. William, son of William and Sarah

Millett. 6 years. Died very suddenly, suffering a fever. She a daughter of Jonathan Archer. Five children left, one son. Essex, corner of Pleasant street.

848. Oct. 18. Antony Silver. Fever, abroad, 28 years. Was with Capt. D. Smith in Surinam. Was a Portuguese and had been seven years in America. He married, at 26, Mary Longaway who was the widow of Pascal, a Frenchman, by whom she had one child. Essex, corner of lower Turner street.

849. Oct. 20. Male child of Benjamin and Mary Silver. Atroph. infan., 3 weeks. The mother a Bullock and long indisposed. They have two children, females. Daniels street below Derby.

850. Oct. 29. Elizabeth of William and Abigail Parker. Fever, 23 months. Not long sick. She a Watson, he from Bradford. Two children left, one son. Essex, between Union and Herbert streets.

851. Nov. 8. Sarah, widow of Joseph Browne. Paralytic, 80 years. Lived fifteen months after first stroke of palsy. She was a Cox, and married in 1753 at the age of twenty-five years. After eight years her husband was lost at sea off Long Island, N. Y. Two children, a son Capt. Joseph Browne, and a dau. Sarah, wife of Capt. James Chever. Essex opposite Hardy street.

852. Nov. 25. Susanna, wife of Col. Samuel Archer. Dropsy, 38 years. She a daughter of B. Babbidge, son of Madam the schooldame. She married at 20 years of age, and left six children, two males. He a son of Samuel Archer. Pleasant street off Washington Square.

853. Dec. 4. Maria, dau. of John and Susanna Paterson. Nervous fever, etc., 5 years, 6 months. With nervous fever I find dropsy in the head. She a Eulen. They have two children, females. This the eldest child. Grandmother, widow Goss.

854. Dec. 6. Thomas Groves, mariner from Ireland. Derangement, 28 years. He had been in America about seven years. Said he came from Baltimore, Ireland.

855. Dec. 7. Ebed, son of Ebed Stoddart. Drowned, 21 years. Coming from a vessel in the Harbor. Taken up on Thursday, Dec. 10 and buried on Friday. See D. B. He was the oldest child. Six children, two sons, left. She from Hingham. The family from Hingham.

856. Dec. 8. John Raftlin from Ireland. Debility, 36 years. He came to Newfoundland in his youth and found his way into the states, a pilgrim seven years in U. S.

857. Dec. 13. Sarah, dau. of Jonathan and Sarah Brown. Worms, 13 years. She a Twisse. They have two sons left. Allen's farm at Neck.

858. Dec. 15. Benjamin Brown. Drowned, coming ashore on the flats, 35 years. See D. B. Probably from North Britain.

DEATHS IN 1808.

859. Jan. 1. Albert, son of Benjamin and Mary H. Bray. Dropsy in the head, 7 months. This disorder was formerly unknown, or not described as at present. She was an Ellison, and has six children, four males. His mother a Becket. Hardy street, between Essex and Derby.

860. Jan. 1. John Johnson, mariner from Sweden. Bleeding, 42 years. A man of great animal strength, supposed burst a blood-vessel, complaining at times and several months before death. He married, at 39, a Valpy. He had been seven years in America and had one child, male, by his wife who was widow Creely. Below English street near Crowninshield's wharf.

861. Jan. 3. Sarah, widow of John Johnson. Com-

plication, 37 years. Some time sick. She a Valpy, and married, at 18, her first husband James Creely from Ireland, with whom she lived thirteen years, and by whom she had four children, one son. Married Johnson at 34, by whom she has one son. Below English, as above.

862. Jan. 6. John McEwen. Fever, 43 years. Was from Scotland, lived at Kennebunk and came to Salem seven years ago. He married, at 26, Hanna Townsend. Their four children in good families. He well educated.

863. Jan. 7. Male child of William and Mary Crispin. Fever, 14 months. She a Dawson. Have nine children, one son. South fields, opposite Harbor street.

864. Jan. 15. Hannah B. of Robert and Hannah Peele. Burned, 7 years. Child before the fire with cotton clothes. Mother sick in bed. Clothes caught, much burned in arms, breast, belly and back. Died in four days of mortification. She a Benson. They have three children left, one daughter. He a son of W. Peele. Mother a Becket.

865. Feb. 4. Elizabeth Brown. Aged, 73 years. Three brothers, William, James and John, were born near Brown's pond on old road to Boston. Elizabeth was the daughter of James.

866. Feb. 11. Alexander, son of Alexander and Elizabeth Buchanan. Burned, 14 months. See D. B. She was a Lane formerly a Getchel by marriage. She has two children, one son by Getchel. English street.

867. Feb. 15. Capt. John Macmellan. Fever, 71 years. He was from Scotland, and for seven years before he came to America was in the service of Great Britain, in the Navy. Twice married. First, at 35 years of age, a Bullock, with whom he lived eight years; second wife, widow Hill, with whom he lived twenty-seven years. By first wife had two children, one daughter and one

son. He was remarkable for his shrewdness, uneducated, but a favored son of nature. Derby street, cor. of Turner.

868. Feb. 22. Daniel Cloutman. Apoplexy, 67 years. Twice married. First at 23 years of age, and lived nineteen years in marriage. Three children, daughters, by first wife. Second wife Mary Pierce, with whom he lived twenty-two years. Turner street.

869. Mar. 11. News of the death of Capt. Daniel Ropes. Fever abroad, 42 years. He was cast away on coast of England. He had been sick, suffered in the storm and died after he reached London, Jan. 12. He married, at 24, Alice Chever. Has left two children, one son. Essex, cor. of Daniels street.

870. Apr. 11. Hannah, widow of Capt. Samuel Webb. Fever, 72 years. She was a granddaughter of Deacon Ward. Her father John Ward. She was second wife of Capt. Webb and lived twenty-two years in marriage; the first wife a Prince. Her last illness of a few days. Much esteemed. He a grandson of Deacon Webb of Second Church, and died in 1780. One son at home, one daughter, Hosmer, at Norwich, Conn. Pleasant, cor. of East street.

871. Apr. 15. Hon. Jacob Crowninshield, esq. Consumption, 38 years. Was a member of Congress. Left his wife in 1807, and died at Washington, during session of Congress. See D. B. He was son of George, son of John and of John. Married, at 27, a daughter of John Gardner. Left four children, two sons. Derby street, cor. of Union.

872. Apr. 23. Benjamin, child of Benjamin and Mary Patterson. Chincough, 9 weeks. Some time afflicted with the cough. He a son of the late William Patterson. She a daughter of Major Barnes. One child, a daughter, left. Herbert street.

873. May 4. Sarah, wife of Samuel Haseltine, mariner. After delivery, 20 years. She married at 17, and was a daughter of Palfrey, sailmaker. He a son of Haseltine, sexton. Left a child, male. Essex, between Curtis and Orange streets.

874. May 5. William, son of Thomas Peach and Lydia Reeves. Throat distemper and scarlet fever, 4 years. Sick a few days. He was a grandson of Robert Smith near the bridge, *alias* ferry. She a Munnion. She left two daughters; he, two sons. Pleasant street, near Bridge.

875. May 26. Thomas Street, mariner. Complaints in the chest, 37 years. Mr. Street had a complaint in the legs which was removed and ended in complaints which resembled dropsy in chest. Confined some time. He married, at 28, Sarah Edwards whose mother was a daughter of Rev'd S. Fiske. He was from Long Island, N. Y. Four children, two sons. English street.

876. May 28. Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Moses Little. Consumption, 34 years. Long sick. Seven brothers and three sisters survive her. She a daughter of G. Williams, merchant, and was married at 24. He from Newbury. Children, two sons. Essex street, between Elm and Liberty.

877. June 3. Benjamin Bray, shipwright. Consumption, 33 years. Grandson of John Bray. A worthy man. His mother Eunice Becket. His wife an Ellison, whom he married at 19 years of age. Six children left, four sons and two daughters. Hardy street, Mr. Diman's house.

878. July 27. Capt. Jonathan Mason. Consumption, 51 years. Of a primitive family. First wife a King, with whom he lived thirteen years; second a King, dau. of Benjamin, with whom he lived fifteen years. He left

two daughters by first wife, one married a Rhue. Had and left five children, two males, by a second wife. Lived in Northfields. See D. B.

879. Aug. 13. Margaret, widow of Capt. Edward Allen. Intermittent fever, 54 years. She was a Lockhart of North Carolina. Came to Salem thirty years ago. She was very young to her husband. Married at 23, living in marriage twenty-five years. Four children survive her, two sons. Capt. Allen's first wife was a Hodges by whom he had three children, one son. A grandchild also, Mary Swett, by deceased daughter, a Webb. Lived partly on her farm on Salem Neck. Derby street, cor. of Hardy. See D. B.

880. Aug. 22. Emma, dau. of Abraham and Emma Vikery. Worms, 6 years. Six days' illness. Father from Marblehead, mother a Williams. One child left. Essex street, near Becket.

881–2. Aug. 31. Maria Antoinetta, dau. of Abraham and Emma Vikery. Dysentery, 3½ years; Mary, dau. of William and Mary Patterson. Sisters, widows, in one house. Williams. They had between them three children, Aug. 22. No children left. Essex street, between Turner and Becket.

883. Sept. 3. Lydia, wife of Thomas Masury. Consumption, 42 years. Married at 22. He of Salem, she a Swasey. Left three children, all sons.

884. Sept. 8. William, son of Samuel and Susanna Caban. Dysentery, 18 months. Sick four days after the whooping cough. She a Rhue, dau. of Thomas Rhue. Two children left, one son. Turner street, between Derby and Essex.

885. Sept. 9. Edward, son of Samuel and Lydia Leach. Dysentery, 2 years, 7 months. Sick four days after the whooping cough. She a Becket, dau. of Retire

Becket. Four children, three sons. Turner street, below Derby.

886. Sept. 9. John Ruttledge, son of Richard and Ann Crowninshield. Dysentery, 6 months. Sick four days after whooping cough. She from New York, a Sterling. From Sligo, Ireland, a widow O'Brien. Five children, three sons. Derby street, between English and Webb.

887. Sept. 12. Samuel Hobbes, son of Samuel and Sarah Briggs. Dysentery, 11 months. Sick four days without cough. She a Hobbes. Grandmother a Phippen. Only child. Young couple. Union street.

888. Sept. 14. Edward Tuttle, son of William and Mary Foye. Dysentery, 3 years. After four days, with whooping cough. She a Collins. Married a Ledbetter, then Foye. Fourteen children between them, seven males. Essex street, below English.

889. Sept. 16. Nehemiah Holt, son of Daniel and Mary Proctor. Dysentery, 1 year, 9 months. About four days sick. She a Holt. He from Danvers. One child left, a son; husband absent. Union street.

890. Sept. 16. Mary, wife of Joseph Crookshanks. Dysentery, 64 years. Complaining some time. Confined four days. A very corpulent woman. She a Johnson from Marblehead, and lived in Lynn. Married, at 22, first in 1766 a Newell, with whom she lived 19 years, and by whom she had one child. He died in 1785, and she married, second, in 1786, J. Crookshanks, who died in 1794. Hardy street, near East Meeting House.

891. Sept. 21. Lydia, wife of Jacob Hayes. Cramp, 49 years. Thrice married. Married 1st at 19, and lived twelve years in marriage; 2nd, ten years and 3rd, four years. She from Wilmington, N. C. He from Prussia. She had two children by Webb, one son. Daughter

Anna married W. Price in 1804. Derby street, near Daniels.

892. Sept. 26. Martha Silsbee, dau. of Daniel and Deborah Sage. Dysentery, 1 year. After four days. He from Scotland, she a daughter of S. Silsbee. Three children, one daughter. Essex street, near East Meeting House.

893. Oct. 20. Mary Ann, dau. of Haven and Mary Poole. Disorder in the head, 3 years, 7 monhts. She was a Chapman. He named for Rev'd Haven of Reading, whence he came. Two children left. Essex street, near old Meeting House, near centre of town.

894. Oct. 21. Samuel Hobbes, son of Samuel and Sarah Briggs. Convulsions, soon after birth. He a son of Capt. Johnson Briggs. She a Hobbes. This their second child. First died last month. Union street.

895. Oct. 28. Juliana, dau. of Jacob and Ruth Endicott. Burned, 3 years. Playing near the fire which caught its clothes, and before help, much burned, and died in twenty-four hours. He from Danvers, seven generations from Gov. Endicott. One child left. Between Pleasant and Brown streets.

896. Nov. 25. Mehitable, wife of Clifford Byrne. Rheumatic affections, 36 years. She was the only daughter of Capt. William Patterson. Married, at 23; a woman of uncommon merit and sufferings. See D. B. Left two daughters. Herbert street.

897. Dec. 16. Mary N., dau. of John and Mary Peters. Dropsy in head, 8 years. Child long sick, some suppose fever. She an Archer, married first a Gunnerson by whom she had one child, a son; second, a Norman; then Peters, by whom she had one child. He of the ancient family of Peters. Bridge street.

DEATHS IN 1809.

898. Jan. 1. Hannah Francks, a maiden. Lockjaw, 32 years. No evident cause can be assigned for the tetanus by the best medical aid. Her father came from Corsica and her mother from Jersey, Rachel, dau. of John and Mary Aubin, *née* Nicolls. A son and two daughters left. Hannah born in Andover. See D. B. Becket street.

899. Jan. 16. Charlotte, wife of Capt. James Fairfield. Convulsions, 25 years. Married at 22, and dau. of Capt. S. Goodrich of Beverly. Two children, one male. Becket street.

900. Feb. 4. William Karn (properly Caln). Palsy, 37 years. Infirm. He from Scotland, Clyde. Married at 34. She a Gotier, widow Fletcher, then married Caln. No children.

901. Feb. 23. Elizabeth, widow of Josiah Gaines. Aged, 83 years. Married at 20 years of age, and fifty years in marriage. She was a Hamatt of Boston. See D. B. Had bountiful friends, was a long time feeble and subject to transient deliriums, but of good character and mild manners. Her husband, Josiah Gaines, died in May, 1796, æt. 76. He came from Boston in the siege of 1775. A ropemaker. Winter, off Bridge street.

902. Mar. 1. Margaret, widow of John Young. Aged 90 years. She was an Abbott. Twice married; 1st, in 1744, at 25, Joseph Silsbey, and lived sixteen years with him. Married, second, John Young, in 1770, with whom she lived eight years. See D. B. Abbot's Cove named from her grandfather. She was born in the year that the meeting-house was built. Williams street at Widow Ross'.

903. Mar. 9. Nathaniel Phippen. Consumption,

44 years. He was a son of Joshua Phippen, and married, at 21, a Picket of Beverly. After marriage, he lived at Portsmouth. Cooper. Left four sons and three daughters. Derby street, between Hardy and Daniels.

904. Mar. 14. Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Waters. Consumption, 27 years. She was the daughter of Capt. John Becket by his second wife, an Ingersoll, and married at 23 years of age. Derby street, below Becket.

905. Mar. 21. Elizabeth Philpot, maiden. Cancer, 88 years. Lived with her sister but died at her own house. See D. B. Example of longevity of maiden. Of sober and industrious habits. Essex street, not far above Pleasant.

906. Mar. 23. Mary, widow of Pasca Foot. St. Anthony's fire, 83 years. Daughter of Joseph and Ruth Mascoll. Baptized Oct. 3, 1725. Twice married. At 19, in 1744, she married a Tapley with whom she lived four years; in 1753 she married a Foot with whom she lived nineteen years and by whom she had two daughters, who married Southward and Clearage. She had also a child by her first husband. Essex street, between Turner and Carlton.

907. Mar. 28. Abigail, of Zechariah and Abigail Curtis. Debility, 69 years. Married late in life a Jenkins.

908. Apr. 10. Maria, of Antony and Mary Silver. Worms, 16 months. He a foreigner, dead. She a Longeway and widow Pascal. One child by former husband. Her father Jeremy Longeway, Her mother a Ruewing of Neutral French. Hardy street, between Essex and Derby.

909. Apr. 13. Priscilla, dau. of Nicholas and Nancy Lane. 18 years. Derby street between Carlton and Becket.

[*To be continued.*]

A NOTICE OF JAMES KIMBALL.

Read at the yearly meeting of the Essex Institute, May 16, 1881.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

James Kimball was born at Salem, Oct. 14, 1808, and died here, Nov. 29, 1880. He may be described as, throughout his life, a representative citizen of Salem. A life-long resident of his native town, educated in her schools,[1] identified in sentiment and interest with her prosperity, a loving student of her antiquities and annals, a faithful, intelligent and useful public servant, he was rarely, for the last half century, without some official trust testifying to the confidence of his fellow citizens of Salem or of the larger constituency of the county of Essex. He early embarked in the manufacture of chairs for home and foreign consumption,[2] a business which he conducted extensively and successfully until, in 1860, he relinquished it for a seat upon the Board of County Commissioners. This he retained for eighteen years, through six successive popular elections, for ten years of the term being chosen chairman of the board. During his apprenticeship he had been librarian of the Charitable Mechanic Association of Salem and he lived to be successively its secretary, director and president.[3] His connection with the Plummer

[1] He entered the Latin Grammar School at the age of eleven, Jan'y 1819, and left it, April, 1822, to become an apprentice with Thomas Needham of Salem in the trade of cabinet-making and with him, on reaching his majority, he formed a co-partnership.

[2] After twelve years as a partner with Mr. Needham, Mr. Kimball took the business on his own account, adding to it the manufacture of chairs, a branch which gradually outgrew the original business and which he carried on in various places,—the last of which was the Union Building on Essex street.

[3] Admitted a member in 1830 · chosen president in 1856-7-8.

Farm School as a trustee,[4] with the Salem Lyceum as vice president, or one of the trustees, with the Essex Agricultural Society, the Crombie Street Church and the Essex Congregational Club, in various capacities, as well as his active association with Masonic and kindred fraternities in many positions of trust for nearly forty years,[5] bear witness to his fidelity, public spirit and humane and charitable inclinations. In 1837, at the age of thirty, he was commissioned captain of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, resigning his command in 1841, and in 1845, 1846, and 1857 he was chosen from Salem to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. From 1839 to 1843, and again in 1854, he served in the Common Council of the city, and in the Board of Aldermen in 1860 and in 1880, his last term being unfinished at his death. He was several times called to a place on the School Committee of Salem.

Details such as these serve to show the estimate in which he was held by his townsmen. They show as well the variety and magnitude of the interests which enlisted his energy and public spirit. Strong antiquarian instincts allied him with the past; strong political convictions wedded him to the present and the future. In his early prime the terrible slavery complication was beginning to force itself upon the reluctant notice of the North, and that gross anomaly in our civilization, an evil which the fathers had

[4] Elected by the City Government an original Trustee and Corporator in 1855 and re-elected until his death.

[5] In November, 1843, Mr. Kimball was one of the petitioners for the introduction of Odd Fellowship into Salem, and was a charter member of, and the first presiding officer elected by Essex Lodge No. 26, the first lodge chartered in the County, and in Boston, in 1846, he received the Patriarchal Degrees. In June, 1851, he received at Salem the degrees of Ancient Craft Masonry, — of Chapter Masonry in May, 1855, — also the Cryptic Degrees at Boston in May, 1861, — the Templar Degrees in November, 1866, — and the degrees of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite in 1862-3.

supposed would perish from being circumscribed within its old political bounds, was assuming new life and national dimensions. No public spirited young man could fail to become engaged in the contests which resulted. Mr. Kimball promptly identified himself with the earliest political protest against the aggressions of slavery upon free territory, and adhered without faltering to those measures of loyal opposition which triumphed at last in the regeneration of the Union.[6]

Few men were more familiar than he became, from inclination and long study, with the spirit and details of our colonial and provincial periods. During his eighteen years of service as a County Commissioner, he made it his pleasure to rearrange the records of the office, and the wealth of antiquarian material there accumulated, and by indexing these to bring within reach for easy reference the official doings of the old quarterly courts and other documents of kindred age and interest. He thus amassed a great fund of information upon the old town and county roads, bridges[7] and ferry-ways, ancient mill-rights and town boundaries, which he was always ready to draw upon for the use of younger men, and much of which, it is

[6] On coming of age, Mr. Kimball espoused the principles of the National Republican Party of that day, and, in 1840, of the Whig Party, and, in 1848, became a Free Soiler. He was chairman of the first Free Soil County Committee for the County of Essex, and also a member of the State Central Committee, and retained his connection with both Committees until the Free Soil was merged in the Republican Party. He was instrumental in establishing, in 1849, the "Essex County Freeman," a Free Soil organ, edited for five years by Gilbert L. Streeter, and, for the last two years, managed its business department. Mr. Kimball was Chairman of the first Republican City Committee of Salem.

[7] On September 24, 1858, the seventy years' charter of the Essex Bridge Corporation expired by limitation and by its provisions the bridge between Salem and Beverly reverted to the Commonwealth. Mr. Kimball was appointed by the Governor and Council, to be the Agent of the State for receiving and managing this property, and he continued in charge of it for ten years, when it was laid out by Legislative Act as a Public Highway.

greatly to be regretted, must have died with him. His connection with the family of Russell and other circumstances led him to interest himself deeply in the minute details of our revolutionary history, and it is not too much to say that a few years more of life would have enabled him, in all probability, to digest and complete the store of material he had accumulated for a history of Salem Privateering during the Revolution. These characteristics and pursuits made Mr. Kimball a most valued member of the Essex Institute. He gave us freely in familiar lectures and well written papers the fruits of his research in the early annals of Salem and the county, and, besides enriching our publications and our meetings in this way, he was always ready with his help in the work of committees and the support of the organization. At his death he filled the important post of curator of history.[8]

THE ANCESTRY OF JAMES KIMBALL.

The following account was compiled from a manuscript Record in the possession of the family, prepared by Mr. Perley Derby of Salem under the direction of Mr. Kimball.

[8] Mr. Kimball was chosen Curator of History in 1875.

Papers contributed by him will be found among the publications of the Institute upon the following topics, viz.:

1 Destruction of Tea in Boston Harbor.
2 Journal of Rev. Daniel Shute.
3 Notes on Richardson and Russell families.
4 Governor Endicott's Exploration of the Merrimac, in 1638, with original map.
5 Orderly book of Craft's Regiment of Artillery 1777–78.
6 Diary of a Western Explorer, 1817.
7 Old Mills and Mill-sites of Salem.
8 Measures taken in 1728 for the preservation of fish in Ponds and Streams.

The etymology of the name Kimball is uncertain. It is supposed by some to be of Scotch derivation, a corruption of the name "Campbell." It is variously spelled "Kimball," "Kemball" and "Kemble." In the Essex County Records the name is as often spelled one way as another, the same individual frequently using the three methods aforesaid.

1 Richard Kimball embarked at Ipswich, England, for Massachusetts, the last of April, 1634, in the ship "Elizabeth," Wm. Andrews, Master, and landed at Watertown with his wife Ursula, and children Henry, aged 15, Elizabeth, 13, Richard, 11, Mary, 9, Martha, 5, John, 3, and Thomas, 1. Richard sen. was aged 39, making the date of his birth to occur in 1595. The age of his wife was not given.

His brother Henry, aged 44, accompanied him on the voyage with his family, consisting of wife Susan, aged 35, daughters Elizabeth, aged 4, Susan, 1 year and 6 months, and a lad, probably an apprentice or servant, named Richard Cutting, aged 11.

Henry settled permanently in Watertown, and a partial record of his descendants is published in Bond's History of the Early Settlers of Watertown. He was admitted freeman May 2, 1638, and died about 1650.

Beside the foregoing, Thomas Scott, brother-in-law to Richard, aged 40, his wife Elizabeth, 40, and children Elizabeth, 9, Abigail, 7, and Thomas, 6, were fellow passengers and kinsfolk, settled in Ipswich and were near neighbors to Mr. Kimball.

Richard Kimball settled first at Watertown of which he was "proprietor" 1636–7, and was admitted freeman May 6, 1635. He removed to Ipswich, and is first known

as an inhabitant of that place Feb. 23, 1637–8, when he was granted by the town "a house lott next adjoyning to goodman Simons at the west end of ye town;" also granted him the same day "40 acres Beyond the North River near the land of Robert Scott." In 1639–40, he had "liberty to pasture two cows free." He is mentioned "the last day of last month 1641," as among the commoners of Ipswich, and appointed March 1, 1645, as one of the "seven men." Dec. 19, 1648, he subscribed with others 3s. as his annual proportion towards the sum of 24£ 7s. as a rate for the services of their military leader, Major Daniel Dennison, then commander of the military forces of Essex and Norfolk counties.

His legitimate occupation was that of a wheelwright; and Jan., 1649–50, he was granted liberty "to fell such white oaks as he hath occasion to make use of about his trade for the town's use." Also 1660 "to fell 20 white oak trees to make weels for the Townsmen there use." A similar grant was made in 1666.

In 1653 he was one of a committee of three to survey fences in the common fields north of the river. September, 1652, he and Robert Lord were appraisers of the estate of John Cross. He was joint executor of the will of his brother-in-law Thomas Scott, sen., who died February, 1653–54, in which instrument he is mentioned as "brother Richard Kimball," whom he appoints with Edmund Bridges, executors. Shortly after, May 25, 1654, their official trust and obligations were recognized by Thomas Scott, jr., then a resident of Stamford, Conn.

He married 1st, Ursula, the supposed sister of Thomas Scott, sen. (as he is called brother-in-law to Richard): 2nd, married Oct. 23, 1661, Margaret, widow of Henry

Dow of Hampton, N. H.; died M'ch 1, 1675–6. He died 22 of June, 1675.

Eleven children by Ursula.

2 Ursula, b. in England; d. at Salisbury June 17, 1658; m. John Severance of Salisbury; first styled a planter, afterwards a victualler and vintner.

3 Henry, b. in England, 1619; d. about May, 1676; removed to Wenham about 1655.

4 Elizabeth, b. in England, 1621; living in 1675, unmarried.

5 Richard, b. in England, 1623; d. at Wenham, May 26, 1676 (*vide infra*).

6 Mary, b. in England, 1625; living in 1675, unmarried.

7 Martha, b. in England, 1629; m. Joseph, son of Philip and Martha Fowler, b. in England, 1622, killed in battle by the Indians, May 19, 1676.

8 John, b. 1631; d. May 6, 1698; m. about 1655, Mary, dau. of Humphrey and Bridget Bradstreet; m. 2d, Oct. 8, 1666, Mary, dau. of Francis and Jane (Wilson) Jordan.

9 Thomas, b. 1633; d. May 3, 1676; a yeoman and wheelwright; removed to Bradford about 1666.

10 Sarah, b. about 1635; m. Nov. 24, 1658, Edward Allen of Ipswich; had eight children.

11 Benjamin, b. 1637; d. June 11, 1696; removed to Salisbury where he was living 1661-2, thence to Bradford; m. at Salisbury, April 16, 1661, Mercy, dau. of Robert and Ann Hazeltine (b. at Bradford; d. Jan'y 5, 1707–8). She was one of the first members, received into the first church in Bradford, January 7, 1682–3.

12 Caleb, b. 1639; d. at Ipswich, 1682; yeoman; m. Nov. 7, 1660, Anne, dau. of Robert and Anne Hazeltine of Bradford; d. April 9, 1688.

SECOND GENERATION.

5 Richard (*Richard*[1]), born in England, 1623, died at Wenham May 26, 1676, wheelwright; became "proprietor" of Ipswich in 1648, removed to Wenham between the years 1652 and 1656, and was one of the first settlers, and the first of the name in that place. He settled in the west part of the town near Lord's Hill (now known as

Cue's hill) on the place which, in 1873, was occupied by Mr. Charles E. Brown, formerly owned by Joseph Day. Nov. 8, 1657, shortly after his removal, he subscribed £3, as minister's rate, to be paid one-half in wheat, the balance in Indian corn. The next year he was chosen selectman, in which office he continued, with the exception of three years, till 1674. Dec. 4, 1660, was on the committee to arrange for the building of a new Meeting House.

He appears to have been the largest taxpayer among the early settlers, and his descendants have generally been in good circumstances.

He married 1st, Mary, who died Sept. 2, 1672, 2nd, Mary, who survived him.

Six children.

13 Richard, b. ; d. Oct. 8, 1672; unmarried.
14 John, b. ; will proved April, 1721: m. Sarah; seven children.
15 Samuel, b. ; d. Oct. 3, 1716; he was styled ensign, yeoman; m. Mary, dau. of John and Sarah Witt of Lynn, Sept. 20, 1676; had twelve children.
16 Thomas, b. Nov. 12, 1657; will proved Oct. 1732; m. Elizabeth; seven children.
17 Ephraim, b. Feb. 18, 1660, d. Jan. 16, 1731-2 (*vide infra*).
18 Caleb, b. April 9, 1665; d. Jan. 25, 1725-6; yeoman; m. Sarah, who died Nov. 20, 1731; nine children.

THIRD GENERATION.

17 Ephraim (*Richard*[5] *Richard*[1]), born at Wenham, Feb. 18, 1660, died Jan'y 16, 1731–2, yeoman; married Nov. 24, 1685, Mary, daughter of Dea. James and Mary (Moulton) Friend of Wenham, born May 6, 1666, died Oct 26, 1741.

Nine children.

19 Mary, b. Oct. 13, 1686; published to John Lovering of Ipswich, Feb. 6, 1713.

20 Martha, b. Feb. 24, 1688.

21 Miriam, b. May 20, 1691; m. Dec. 11, 1714, Hutton Goldsmith of Wenham.

22 Ephraim, b. Sept. 6, 1693; d. at Boxford about Dec., 1752; m. Dec. 8, 1720, Mary Tarbox of Wenham who died prior to 1752; four children. He removed to Boxford, where his name first appears, in tax list in 1721, and where all his children were born.

23 James, b. Jan. 21, 1695–6, d. May 1759 (*vide infra*).

24 Esther, b. April 1, 1698: d. ; m. Mch 14, 1732, Nathaniel, son of John and Abigail (Warner) Dane of Ipswich.

25 Ezra, b. Aug. 25, 1700; living in 1731.

26 Nehemiah, b. Mch 29, 1703; living in 1731.

27 Elizabeth, b. June 2, 1707; published Dec. 7, 1728 to Daniel Potter.

FOURTH GENERATION.

23 James (*Ephraim*[17] *Richard*[5] *Richard*[1]), born at Wenham Jan. 21, 1695–6, died about May, 1759; yeoman; published Nov. 26, 1725, to Mary, probably dau. of John and Hannah Lovering of Ipswich. Admitted member 1st church, Wenham April 1, 1733. His wife Mary, June 17, 1731.

Six children.

28 Lucy, b. Mar. 18, 1727; d. Aug. 28, 1737.

29 Ephraim, b. May 24, 1729; m. Nov. 5, 1752, Mercy Thompson; administration on his estate July 5, 1779.

30 Tabitha, b. Feb. 9, 1731; d Sept. 6, 1737.

31 James, b. Aug. 17, 1733; d. Nov. 3, 1807 at Beverly; a weaver; m. Martha, widow of Wm. Tarbell of Beverly; one child.

32 Mary, b. Dec. 14, 1735; d. Oct. 5, 1737.

33 Nathan, b. Aug. 20, 1741, d. May 4, 1818 (*vide infra*).

FIFTH GENERATION.

33 Nathan (*James*[23] *Ephraim*[17] *Richard*[5] *Richard*[1]), born at Wenham Aug. 20, 1741; removed to Salem prior to June, 1769, where he died May 4, 1818. In

1769 he bought land on Federal above Dean street, and built the house thereon now numbered 150, in which he lived till his decease. He was a shoemaker, and his shop stood in the yard west of the house; married Sarah, daughter of James Friend of Wenham, born in 1740, died at Salem May 10, 1808.

34 Sarah, b. ; d. ; m. July 28, 1793, Joseph Brown.
35 Mary, b. 1767; d. Aug. 10, 1815; m. May 1, 1791, Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Sarah Lander.
36 Lucy, b. 1770; d. May 16, 1815; unmarried.
37 Hannah, baptized First church Sept. 27, 1771; d. young.
38 Hannah, baptized North church Mar. 20, 1774; m. May 28, 1803, Jacob Goodhue of Essex; removed to Columbus, Ohio.
39 Edith, b. 1776; d. May 14, 1841.
40 James, b. Dec. 7, 1777, d. at New Orleans Oct. 12, 1822 (*vide infra*).
41 Priscilla, baptized Aug. 20, 1780; d. ; m. Feb. 12, 1813, William, son of William and Mary Russell of Boston; b. 1772; d. at Rio Pongo, Africa, Aug., 1821.

SIXTH GENERATION.

40 James (*Nathan*[33] *James*[23] *Ephraim*[17] *Richard*[5] *Richard*[1]), baptized North church, Salem, Dec. 14, 1777. Died at New Orleans, La., Oct. 12, 1822; bootmaker. He was a man endowed with a large share of native intelligence, a sound judgment and keen practical observation, as will appear by a journal, now extant, kept by him during a journey to the west and back, in the year 1817–8, for the purpose of trade, making his journey home on horseback. The journal is printed in the "Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. VIII, p. 226." In 1821, he made a business tour to New Orleans, intending to ascend the Mississippi and return home through the state of Ohio. Not completing his business in season, he concluded to remain during the summer, when he was,

as before stated, attacked with the asthma, and died in the fall of 1822. Married Nov. 29, 1806, Catharine, daughter of William and Mary (Richardson) Russell, born at Cambridge Mar. 4, 1784, died at Salem Jan'y 15, 1861. Six children.

42 James, b. Oct. 14, 1808 d. Nov. 29, 1880 (*vide infra*).
43 Catherine, b. April 13, 1810; m. June 1, 1845, Samuel, son of John and Sarah (Sargent) Ireson of Lynn.
44 Hannah Goodhue, b. Mch 28, 1813.
45 Mary Russell, b. Sept. 15, 1815; schoolteacher at Salem and afterwards at Appalachicola, Fla.; now resident of Salem.
46 Elizabeth Hunnewell, b. Nov. 28, 1817.
47 Emmeline Rebecca, b. Jan'y 14, 1822; m. Dec. 22, 1863, James J., son of Jeremiah J. and Elizabeth Muhlig, b at Halifax, N. S., Dec. 6, 1827; housewright; reside in Salem.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

42 James (the subject of the above notice) (*James*[40] *Nathan*[33] *James*[23] *Ephraim*[17] *Richard*[5] *Richard*[1]), born in Salem Oct. 14, 1808, married 1st, June 26, 1834, Maria Giddings, daughter of Joseph and Mercy (Whipple) Putnam (born Aug. 5, 1806, died April 28, 1853). Married 2nd, Jan. 13, 1861, Ruth Putnam, daughter of Aaron and Hannah (Perley) Stevens, born June 1, 1820. He died Nov. 29, 1880.

Five children by first marriage.

48 Maria Elizabeth, b. April 2, 1835; m. Mar. 1, 1860, George W. Woodward.
49 James Putnam, b. April 26, 1836; m. July 22, 1874, Mary E. Farley, mining engineer; resides in Bethlehem, Penn. Place of business, New York city.
50 Catherine Russell, b. Oct. 1, 1837; d. Aug. 24, 1853.
51 Harrietta Putnam, b. Mar. 9, 1841; m. Ap. 20, 1871, Charles E. Tyler.
52 Mary Frances, b. April 28, 1846; m. Oct. 6, 1869, Samuel Appleton Safford, son of Samuel A. and Fanny (Percival) Safford, formerly of Salem.

H. W.

EARLY MEMORIALS OF THE DEAD.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

For several years past we have spent a portion of our time in reading, copying and portraying the monuments which our forefathers erected and inscribed to the memory of their dead. While doing this we have often noted the everchanging style — fashion as it were — which was followed in the shape of the stone, the character of the inscription, and the class of ornaments that have been used in different periods to adorn these memorials.

Whittier says truly: —

"Our vales are sweet with fern and rose,
Our hills are maple-crowned;
But not from them our fathers chose
The village burying-ground.

"The dreariest spot in all the land
To Death they set apart;
With scanty grace from Nature's hand,
And none from that of Art."

And away from the business portion of the town or city, in some sequestered vale or lonely field, these burial grounds of long ago are found. Often we have found around them the stately pines, which, as the wind passed over them, would mournfully sigh and cause a weird feeling to pass over the listener; or as in the case of the Greenwood cemetery, near Rocks Village, East Haverhill, of which our Quaker poet wrote: —

"Low moans the river from its bed,
The distant pines reply;
Like mourners shrinking from the dead
They stand apart and sigh."

Again, we have found them in rocky, barren pastures, where briers and moss were the only verdure. In others, the cattle feed and browse upon the stunted birches and

shrub oaks that have grown up and overshadowed the few remaining slabs that have escaped destruction by the tread of the kine. Still other cemeteries are only known in history until the ploughshare shall unearth some portion of an anatomy, and thus reveal the hidden site.

Most of the sacred places of ye olden time contain few and some no gravestones, although the space seems to be completely taken up with entombments. The reasons of this are, first, because only the wealthiest of our ancestors caused stone memorials to be raised in memory of their deceased relatives and friends. Second, the elements and the ravages of time have caused them to lean, fall and retire to an atomic state, leaving nothing but the mounds of earth whereby we can discover the spot to have been a "city of the dead."

Some of the kinds of material of which these slabs were prepared have yielded much more quickly than others to the destroying elements. This class were principally those that were made of the more porous slate and sandstone, the latter being used on account of its soft nature, which rendered it more easily worked into the proper shape and cut with the engraver's tool.

Freestone was also used to a very small extent in the beginning of the eighteenth century. The monuments formed of this material were very small, the largest not exceeding eighteen inches in height.

The common sienite from our own hills has also been used even more extensively than freestone. The "stones" made of this material left the hands of the artist, till within a century, with very little finish, being scarcely smooth enough for identification of the inscription, even when it was made, as was the early custom, in large capital letters.

But the material which was almost exclusively used for this purpose was the hard, flinty, dark-colored slate for

which some portions of New England are famous. This variety seems but little changed by time, and, to all appearances, the inscriptions upon the monuments made of it will be legible even after centuries shall have rolled away, and many of the fancy monuments of to-day have crumbled into dust.

The old-fashioned slate, in its turn, has become supplanted by both foreign and American marbles, and, in the construction of large monuments, even the common white has been set aside for Scotch, Italian and other varieties of fancy imported marbles.

The shape of the "stones" has also varied from the high and narrow to the low and broad; some being three feet square, while others of the same period were as high as four feet and only twelve or fifteen inches in breadth. They have also varied in thickness from one and a half to four inches; the thicker stones being those of the porous slates, sandstone, freestone and similar varieties. The top was always made in a curve on which was engraved the ornamental heading of which we shall soon speak. The footstones were very small, being generally about fifteen inches high, ten inches wide, and one and a half inches thick. Instead of the curve, like the headstones, the top of the footstones came to a sharp point, although sometimes the shape corresponded to that of the headstone.

The character of the inscription, the chirography and the artist's execution of the work, form one of the most curious features of our antiquarian remains. Capital letters were used almost exclusively until the time of the Revolution when the "lower case" of Roman letters were introduced. When the letters of the "lower case" were used they were mixed with the capitals in a seemingly chance, and very grotesque manner. The figures, also, demand the attention of the curious. Indeed, the chirography and artistic work of the whole are very rude and un-

couth,—some of the specimens seeming rather to belong to the works of an engraver of those anterior races who made hieroglyphic inscriptions upon the rocks of the forests.

The most interesting feature of our subject, perhaps, is the ornamental, it having in view not only the fancy but the mimic art, creating anew the forms of human faces as well as inanimate objects. On each side of the inscription a series of scrolls extended, generally, two or three inches in width. Angels, represented by the grotesque head and wings, adorned the semicircular part of the stone above the inscription. A writer has observed, that if this was their idea of an angel, our forefathers could not have sung very longingly,

"I want to be an angel," etc.

The majority of those stones that are now the oldest to be found in New England are ornamented as above described; some of them, as time passed by, additionally developing some new feature, and others leaving out some customary designs, making the stone more plain even, in the way of ornamentation, than their predecessors.

About the year 1750, the weeping willow, with an urn underneath the branches, came into position, and succeeded the time-honored "angels," although the latter had some lovers, even to the close of that century. But now the weeping willow has also become a thing of the past, having given place to the artistically devised and more appropriate ornaments of the stylish present.

The most ancient inscriptions almost always began with "Here lies buried" or "Here lies the body of." "In memory of" came into use at a later period. Towards the close of the last century the inscriptions began to be prefaced by the Latin phrase, *Memento mori* (remember death).

In giving the age of the person deceased, the year of the age would be mentioned, but not the true age; for example: "in the 64th year of his age" instead of "aged

63 years." Not observing the technicality of the phrase, inexperienced genealogists often mistake the age when gathering notes in ancient cemeteries.

Few epitaphs were subjoined to the necessary inscriptions. The following couplets were in general use nearly two centuries ago.

"As you are, so were we;
As we are, you shall be."

"As I am now, so you must be;
Prepare for death and follow me."

Until within a century epitaphs were the exceptions. When they were used they were generally couplets, such as those quoted above. In the case of noted persons the epitaphs were more extended to advertise their good deeds or virtues to coming generations.

One of the greatest curiosities in the epitaph line, and one that, doubtless, has never been published in the public journals, we discovered, some two or three years since, while on a visit to Middleton. It stands in an old cemetery, lately given over as a lumber yard to the proprietors of Thomas' sawmill. The young lady whose death it commemorates belonged to the prominent Symonds family of that town, and it is said she composed the epitaph herself. The inscription follows: —

"In Memory of Mrs
Katharine Symonds
Daur of Dean Samuel &
Mrs Leydia Symonds
who Died Feby 13, 1785;
in Ye 22 Year of her age.

"Katharine Symonds is my Name
New england is my Station
Middleton is my Dwelling Place
And Chrift is my Saluation
When i am Dead & in my Grave
And all my Bones are Rotten
When this You See Remember me
that J ma not be for Gotten."

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XVIII. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1881. NOS. 7, 8, 9.

MEMOIR OF BENJAMIN PEIRCE.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

READ AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, MONDAY, MAY 16, 1881.

THE birth-place of an eminent man has a certain proprietary interest in his memory and fame. The Chinese, it is said, pay their homage to the progenitors, rather than to the descendants, of the great, and in this they are not wholly wrong; for the accident of birth, the accident of early surroundings, are weighty factors in that complex product which we call greatness.

Fifty-six years ago, a boy of sixteen left his home in Salem to enter Harvard. He did not set out alone, for his comrades Francis B. Crowninshield, Nathaniel F. Derby, Nicholas and George H. Devereux, and Joshua Holyoke Ward entered the old University from Salem with him. He met there such classmates as Elbridge

Gerry Austin, William Gray, Park Benjamin, George T. Bigelow, William H. Channing, James Freeman Clarke, Oliver Wendell Holmes, and Benjamin R. Curtis. The class of 1829 is a famous one, and a very great share of its renown is due to Benjamin Peirce, a son of Salem.

Of his ancestry and early years it becomes us especially to speak. From his first breath he had been surrounded with persons of character and culture. His descent was from the purest of Puritan stock. He was born, April 4, 1809, in the westerly house of the Tontine Block, so called, now the residence of the Hon. Stephen G. Wheatland, in Warren street. His father, who afterwards, and at the time of his leaving home for Cambridge, occupied the easterly house in the brick block in Chestnut street, now the residence of Dr. William Mack, was Benjamin Peirce, born also at Salem, Sept. 30, 1778, the son of Jerathmael, who came from his birth-place, Charlestown, in early life, to Salem and established here, as senior partner with Aaron Wait of Malden, the well-known business house of Peirce and Wait. Jerathmael's brother Benjamin, a great uncle of the mathematician, was the only Salem man killed at the battle of Lexington. Benjamin, the father of the mathematician and namesake of the martyr of Lexington, was graduated at Harvard, the first scholar of his class, in 1801, and in 1826 left Salem, where he had been a merchant, to become Librarian of Harvard College. While filling this office he wrote a history of the College from its foundation to the Revolutionary Period. He had married, in Salem, his cousin Lydia R., daughter of Ichabod and Lydia (Ropes) Nichols. Dr. Ichabod Nichols of Portland, an eminent liberal divine, much versed in mathematical science, was her brother, and her sister was the wife of Charles San-

ders, for some years a Steward of the College, whose munificence endowed the Sanders Theatre. I do not know that either of the mathematician's parents showed any notable development of the mathematical faculty, but in the maternal uncle, a man of varied accomplishments and powers, the peculiarity was manifest. Dr. Wheatland has kindly traced for me the interesting genealogies of both the parents from the beginnings of our colonial history. The record shows an unmixed lineage drawn from the best New England sources.[1]

Born into the Salem of 1809, — the Salem of Dr. Prince and Dr. Bentley — the Salem of Dr. Bowditch and Dr. Holyoke, of Pickering and Prescott, of Barnard and Reed, it was predestined that a mind naturally leaning towards mathematical pursuits should find a stimulus in the bracing atmosphere of the place. Under the dominating influence of such men as these, Salem had sustained a "Social Library" since 1760, and before 1770 we find young Thompson, whose colossal statue as Count Rumford, a hero of Bavaria, adorns the fairest street in one of the fairest capitals of Europe, calculating eclipses, as an apprentice of fifteen, over his master Appleton's counter in the little shop in Essex street, which occupied the site of Choate's block, and blowing himself up with his own precocious pyrotechny in the general jubilation over the repeal of the stamp-act. Ten years more brought the lucky windfall of the "Kirwan Library" and, with these books as a nucleus, we soon had the best collection of works on Science to be found in any city save Philadelphia on this continent. This was the "Philosophical Library" to which Bowditch in his will makes such substantial acknowledgment of his debt, and this Philosophi-

[1] See Appendix, p. 170.

cal Library, merged with the Social Library in 1810, under the guidance of the large-minded scholars of that day, contributed its quota to the more generous foundation of the Salem Athenæum.

The life of Peirce in Salem was not without its incidents. He attended, for three years or more, a private school taught by John Walsh, an accomplished scholar whose father was the author of the approved elementary arithmetic of the day. In this school, kept in a wooden structure which occupied the site of the garden and greenhouses of the late John Fiske Allen in Chestnut street, and which is now a dwelling house in Hathorne street, young Peirce sat near Henry I. Bowditch, the third son of the already famous mathematician of that name, and these two boys, just entering their teens, were the acknowledged leaders of the school in the working of figures.

The fame of Bowditch, it will be remembered, was already ripening. From his birth until 1823 he resided in Salem. In that year Peirce was fourteen, and Dr. Bowditch fifty. Some twenty years before, he had produced his "Practical Navigator," recognized in both hemispheres at that day as the best work of the kind in print, and had ceased to follow the sea. He had declined the chair of Mathematics at Harvard in 1806, — at the University of Virginia in 1818 and at West Point in 1820. He had finished, in 1817, the monumental work upon which his reputation rests, namely, the translation and annotation of the Mécanique Céleste of Laplace, so far as that unique production was then complete. Not three persons in America, — according to the Edinburgh Review not twelve persons in Great Britain, — were then supposed capable of reading, with critical appreciation, the original

text. It remained for his young pupil, Benjamin Peirce, to do for a fifth volume of Laplace, published many years later, what Bowditch had done for the four volumes then in print.[2]

Dr. Bowditch had early perceived the bent of Peirce's mind, and interested himself in its development and progress. He secured the young man's aid, at the close of his college course, in reading the proof-sheets of the Mécanique Céleste, and there is little doubt that he had predicted, before Peirce left Salem for Cambridge, the very extraordinary career which has just been finished.

Passing the last year of his preparation for College at the Putnam School in North Andover, Peirce was graduated at Harvard, in the class of '29 at the age of twenty. He next taught mathematics for two years at the famous Round Hill School at Northampton, then in charge of the historian Bancroft. Here he made the acquaintance of a daughter of the Hon. Elijah Hunt Mills, a leader of the bar of Hampshire County and a Representative and Senator in Congress, and this lady he subsequently married. In 1831, at the end of these two years at Northampton, he returned to Cambridge, where his father had just died, and became successively tutor in Mathematics, Hollis professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy the next year, and in 1842 Perkins professor of Astronomy and Mathematics, a chair which he filled at his death. No one since the seventeenth century has filled, for so many years, an official position in Harvard College. And in the whole College history but one officer has exceeded in length of years his round half century of devoted service. But while he was adorning these places of use-

[2] I do not find this volume in the libraries. The statement rests upon Appleton's American Cyclopædia, article "Bowditch," and gains some support from N. I. Bowditch's memoir of his father.

fulness and honor at home, his name was earning the wider recognition of his country and the world of science.

In 1847 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the University of North Carolina. In 1849, he became consulting astronomer to the American Nautical Almanac as well as an associate member of the Royal Astronomical Society of London. In 1852, in the 43d year of his age, he had achieved the very marked distinction of being selected as one of the fifty "Foreign Members" of the Royal Society of London, an honor which had been reached at that time by only one other American, since we had ceased to be English. That American was Dr. Bowditch. In 1853, he was made president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, of which organization he had been, from the start, a vigorous promoter. He was also a founder of the National Academy of Science and a valued contributor to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. In 1867, he succeeded the distinguished Bache as Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, receiving in that year the degree of LL. D. from his own University. At his death he was also Honorary Fellow of the Imperial University of St. Valdimir at Kiev, and a member of the Royal Societies of Göttingen and Edinburgh. And so it came about that the bright-eyed boy who beat his hoop on Salem Common, and coasted down the Lookout, and tacked his boat among the islands of our sparkling harbor, had grown to such a stature that it could be said of him by no less a witness than the Rev'd Thomas Hill of Portland, "No man would select from among the successors of Descartes, Leibnitz, and Newton, twenty names of those who had shown the greatest genius in pure mathematics, down to 1875, without including Benjamin Peirce."

It is not for us to assign to Peirce his rightful place among the master-thinkers of the day. Probably his name and that of Dr. Bowditch will be coupled as those of the foremost mathematicians yet born in America. And while the Essex Institute can but share, with the scientific world, the regret with which his death has been received, it cannot omit to record a sorrow peculiarly its own, in that the illustrious American, like his predecessor in that great fame, was a son of Salem.

In taking leave of the patriarchal presence, the searching eye, the genial smile, it is fitting to record on this closing page some outline of the career which made our townsman the welcome associate of the great intelligences of his time. It is not given to us — it is given to but few men of any generation — to roam those Alpine solitudes of science to which his genius reached. But we may rejoice for him that finding his country among the lowest of civilized nations in astronomical achievement, he left her among the first — and that he has been able to do more than any American of our day, to show how Nature may be read by the same mind as a problem and a song, and how science, rightly pursued, may dispute with fiction the domain of poetry.

The first vigor of his manhood was devoted to his work as teacher and framer of text-books. To impart is as much a necessity for a mind like his as to acquire. In these efforts, in which he was much absorbed until the year 1846, he did not hesitate to override Euclid and the accepted authorities, and by shortening, condensing, and recasting their processes of demonstration, to make them more consonant with that simplicity and directness which characterized all his methods of thought. His text book on the integral calculus and other productions of this

period bore a stamp of powerful individuality which could not be mistaken. Every problem which presented itself to him, he examined for himself by original methods, before having recourse to the labors of other minds. In 1839 he attacked with success, by a system of his own, some of the impregnable problems in curves, and in 1842 he published an analytical solution of the motions of the top, which challenged the attention of the American Academy. During this period, while making innovations which are now commonplaces, in European and American methods of instruction, he burthened himself with the task of reviewing Leverrier's herculean labors for the discovery of the planet Neptune. And this led him to challenge that astronomer's explanation of the perturbations of Uranus with such confidence that, when requested by Mr. Everett, then President of the Academy, to suppress the announcement of his results because no words could express the improbability of his statement, he could calmly reply, "But it is still more improbable that there can be an error in my calculations." This was in 1846, when Leverrier was in the first flush of triumphant achievement, and showed that Peirce was then able to meet, upon their own ground, the greatest minds engaged in astronomical research. For time has vindicated the American astronomer.

In 1840, Professor Peirce produced an elementary treatise on plane geometry, arranged and printed for the blind.

By a few striking lectures delivered in Boston in 1843, he was able to arouse such a degree of interest in the comet of that year as led to the erection of an observatory at Cambridge, and the subsequent organization of the Dudley observatory at Albany, in 1855, owed much to his care.

Becoming, in 1849, consulting astronomer to the Nautical Almanac, he directed the theoretical part of the work with such ability as to bring the publication at once to the high position of authority it now enjoys. In this connection he produced, for a temporary purpose, a system of Lunar Tables, which proved so valuable that they have never been superseded by the works for which they were designed as provisional substitutes merely.

From 1851 to 1856, Peirce was engaged in a laborious computation, based upon observations of Prof. Bond of Cambridge, from which it was made sure that the rings of Saturn are not solid, as had been supposed, but fluid, and are sustained by satellites and not by the planet itself.

From 1867 to 1874, he superintended the United States Coast Survey, and in this showed an executive capacity for dealing with men, not unworthy of his reputation for dealing with the problems of science. This great national work was begun in 1845. For many years before he was called to the head of the organization, he had been one of its guiding spirits, and it has earned for itself a respect and authority which pay tribute to his fame.

In 1870, he produced a memoir,[3] — the manuscript was lithographed and but a hundred copies made, so abstruse was the subject, — demonstrating that while only three algebraic systems have thus far been developed and used in all the triumphant achievements of modern science, upwards of seventy such are possible, and this number he

[3] Soon after, Professor Peirce took this memoir abroad, and the manuscript French translation of it is now in the hands of a lady of Salem, to whom he gave it.

foreshadowed and classified. One flash like that lights up the horizon of intellectual vision as the lightning lifts the cloud-veil of the midnight tempest.

I attempt no characterization of this extraordinary man, nor is it for me, holding no place in the world of science, to offer tribute beyond an expression of personal regard. But the Essex Institute can ill afford to forget the fame of one, born on our soil, who sat at the feet of Bowditch, and who worked so grandly, both in spirit and result, to realize the infinite possibilities of applied as well as abstract science.

APPENDIX.

This account of the ancestry of Prof. Benj. Peirce was compiled from gleanings collected during a cursory examination of several family, church, town, and county records and a perusal of various works on local history and genealogy, and from tradition.

Benjamin Peirce, born in Salem, Mass., 4 April, 1809, studied in the schools of Salem and Andover, graduated at Harvard in 1829, an instructor in the Round Hill School, Northampton, Mass., 1829 to 1831, tutor in Harvard College, 1831–1833, professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, 1833–1842, professor of astronomy and mathematics, 1842 to his decease, which occurred Oct. 6, 1880. He was also Superintendent of U. S. Coast Survey, 1867–74; a member of various scientific societies, in some of which he held official positions; author of many works on his specialties, some of which were used as text-books in colleges and high schools; also of memoirs and communications to scientific societies, periodicals, etc. The following may be specified: Gill's Mathematical Miscellany, Cambridge Miscellany of Mathematics, Transactions American Philosophical Society, Memoirs and Proceedings of American Academy of Science and Arts, Transactions of American Association for the Advancement of Science, Gould's Astronomical Journal, The American Nautical Almanac. From its commencement in 1849 the theoretical department of this work has been under his special direction.

The eloquent orator at the recent centennial commemoration of the *Φ. B. K.*, at Cambridge, thus happily alludes to him: "Professor Peirce, the largest natural genius, the man of the deepest reach, and

firmest grasp and widest sympathy that God has given to Harvard in our day; whose presence made you the loftiest peak and farthest outpost of more than mere scientific thought; the magnet, with his twin Agassiz, made Harvard for forty years the intellectual mecca of forty states."

He married 23d July, 1833, Sarah Hunt Mills of Northampton (b. 14 Sept., 1808), a daughter of Hon. Elijah Hunt and Harriet (Blake) Mills. Mr. Mills was born 1st Dec., 1776, a graduate of Williams College in the class of 1797, a lawyer of eminence in Northampton, Representative U. S. Congress 1815-19, U. S. Senator 1820-7; in 1823 opened a law school in Northampton with Judge Samuel Howe and Mr. John Hooker Ashmun, which numbered at one time forty students; he died May 5, 1829; he was a son of Rev. Benjamin and Mary (Hunt) Mills. Rev. Mr. Mills was born at Killingby, Conn., 18th Oct., 1739, graduated at Yale College in 1762, settled at Chesterfield, Mass.; died March 14, 1785, having been a member of the Provincial Congress, and afterwards member of Massachusetts General Court.

His father, *Benjamin Peirce*, born at Salem 30th Sept., 1778, graduated at Harvard College in 1801; m. 11th Dec., 1803, his cousin Lydia Ropes Nichols (b. 3d Jan., 1781; d. Oct. 16, 1868); after graduation he was a merchant in Salem until 1826, when he removed to Cambridge to enter upon the duties of Librarian of Harvard College; in this position he continued until his decease, which occurred 26 July, 1831. During his residence in Salem his family attended the North Church successively under the pastorates of Rev. Thomas Barnard, D.D., Rev. John E. Abbott, and Rev. John Brazer, D. D.; at different times he received gratifying proofs of the confidence of his fellow-citizens; he was senator in 1811 in the State Legislature, and several times a representative. On the 4th July, 1812, he delivered, upon invitation of a committee of Federal Republicans, of which Nathaniel Bowditch was chairman, the address, which was duly printed. During his connection with the library he prepared and printed, in four 8vo. volumes, a catalogue of the books, which was a work greatly to be desired. He also left in a considerable degree of forwardness a history of the University, which was printed two years after his decease under the editorship of John Pickering.

His father's father, *Jerathmael Peirce*, born in Charlestown, Mass., January, 1746, served an apprenticeship to the trade of a leather dresser, moved to Salem in early life, and engaged in business with Aaron Waite, under the name of Peirce & Waite, who continued together in the pursuit of commerce for a long series of years. Messrs. Peirce and Waite were both conspicuous members of the South Church. In 1782 he built the house on Federal street, a few doors west of

North street, and near the wharf and counting-room of Peirce & Waite on North River, now occupied by several of his granddaughters, the Misses Nichols, where he lived till his decease, 19th August, 1827. He married 9th Feb., 1772, Sarah Ropes (b. 7th Oct., 1752; d. 6th August, 1796). He was the son of Jerathmael and Rebecca (Hurd) Peirce (see table on page 173).

His mother's father, *Ichabod Nichols*, was born in Salem, 20th April, 1749. In early life he served an apprenticeship to the blacksmith's trade, which he left at the age of twenty for the sea. He was for many years master of a merchant vessel, afterwards a merchant residing principally in Salem; for a period of his life he lived at Portsmouth, where several of his children were born. Married, April 12, 1774, Lydia Ropes (b. Dec. 4, 1754; d. Fed. 15, 1835). He died July 2, 1839. He was son of David and Hannah (Gaskill) Nichols. (See table I on this page).

His grandmothers, *Sarah (Ropes) Peirce and Lydia (Ropes) Nichols*, were sisters and daughters of Benjamin and Ruth (Hardy) Ropes. (See tables on pages 174 and 175).

TABLE I.

EDW. GASCOYGNE, name variously written Gaskin, Gaskell or Gaskill, had grants of land at Salem in 1637, his wife, Sarah.

LAWRENCE SOUTHWICK = CASSANDRA came from Lancashire, England, to America in 1625, returned to England the same year. They came again in 1630 with their family, obtained in Salem (now Peabody) lands for the prosecution of their trade of Pottery and Glass manufacturing. In 1658–9 persecuted and banished for attending meetings of the Quakers.

THOMAS GARDNER Cape Ann 1624, Salem 1626, died 29 Dec., 1674. 2nd wife the widow Damaris Shattuck. She died 28-9-1674. (See table IV).

THOMAS NICHOLS husbandman of Amesbury. He and his wife Mary deeds lands to sons Thomas and John 29-9-1703. Probably Thomas of Malden who m. Sept., 1655, Mary Moulton.

Samuel Gaskill = Provided Southwick
b. 6-7-1638, m. 30-10-1662. b. 6-10-1639.

Thomas Gardner
b. probably in England, a merchant in Salem, d. in 1683, m. Margaret Frier.

Thomas Nichols = 1st Jane ——
husbandman of Amesbury d. in 1724. 2d Judith Hoag
b. 20 Apr., 1687, m. May 24, 1721.

Samuel Gaskill = Bethiah Gardner.
b. 23-11-1663, d. Sept. or Oct., 1725.

David Nichols = Hannah Gaskill
b. at Amesbury Oct. 26, 1709, came to Salem ab't 1730, lost at sea in 1756. b. Aug. 16. 1709, d. June 30. 1793.

TABLE II.

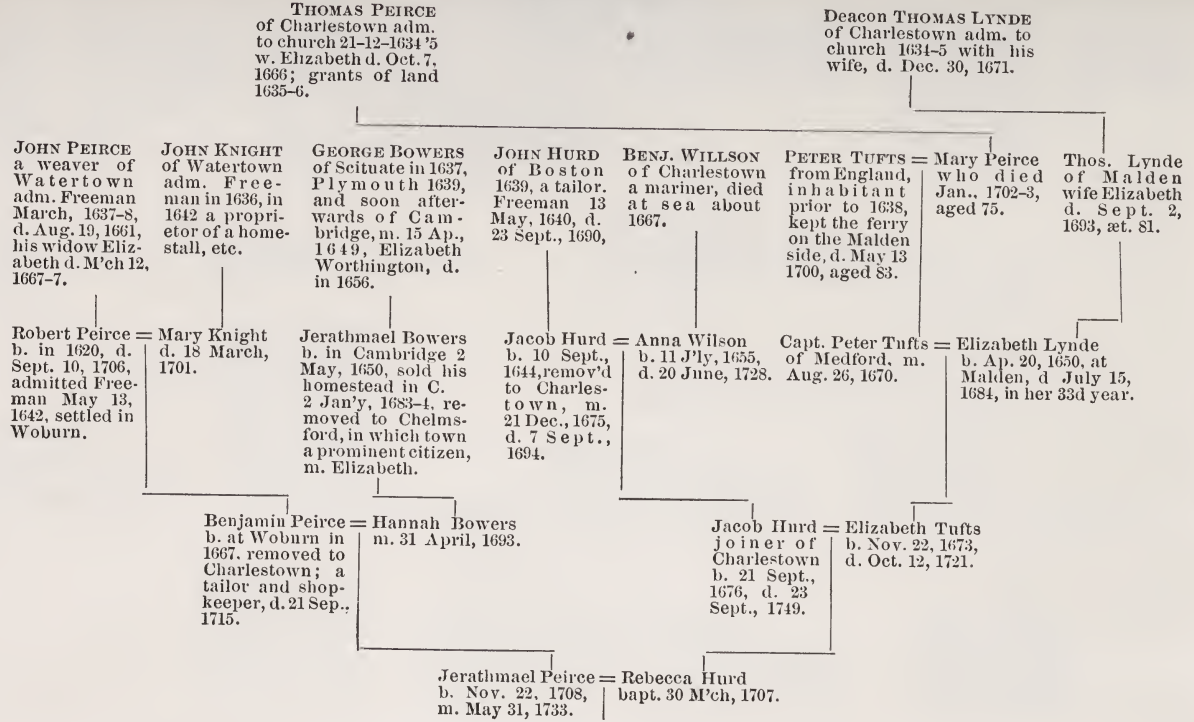

THOMAS PEIRCE of Charlestown adm. to church 21-12-1634 '5 w. Elizabeth d. Oct. 7, 1666; grants of land 1635-6.
Deacon THOMAS LYNDE of Charlestown adm. to church 1634-5 with his wife, d. Dec. 30, 1671.
JOHN PEIRCE a weaver of Watertown adm. Freeman March, 1637-8, d. Aug. 19, 1661, his widow Elizabeth d. M'ch 12, 1667-7.
JOHN KNIGHT of Watertown adm. Freeman in 1636, in 1642 a proprietor of a homestall, etc.
GEORGE BOWERS of Scituate in 1637, Plymouth 1639, and soon afterwards of Cambridge, m. 15 Ap., 1649, Elizabeth Worthington, d. in 1656.
JOHN HURD of Boston 1639, a tailor. Freeman 13 May, 1640, d. 23 Sept., 1690,
BENJ. WILLSON of Charlestown a mariner, died at sea about 1667.
PETER TUFTS = Mary Peirce who died Jan., 1702-3, aged 75.
from England, inhabitant prior to 1638, kept the ferry on the Malden side, d. May 13 1700, aged 83.
Thos. Lynde of Malden wife Elizabeth d. Sept. 2, 1693, æt. 81.
Robert Peirce = Mary Knight
b. in 1620, d. Sept. 10, 1706, admitted Freeman May 13, 1642, settled in Woburn.
d. 18 March, 1701.
Jerathmael Bowers
b. in Cambridge 2 May, 1650, sold his homestead in C. 2 Jan'y, 1683-4, removed to Chelmsford, in which town a prominent citizen, m. Elizabeth.
Jacob Hurd = Anna Wilson
b. 10 Sept., 1644, remov'd to Charlestown, m. 21 Dec., 1675, d. 7 Sept., 1694.
b. 11 J'ly, 1655, d. 20 June, 1728.
Capt. Peter Tufts = Elizabeth Lynde
of Medford. m. Aug. 26, 1670.
b. Ap. 20, 1650, at Malden, d July 15, 1684, in her 33d year.
Benjamin Peirce = Hannah Bowers
b. at Woburn in 1667, removed to Charlestown; a tailor and shopkeeper, d. 21 Sep., 1715.
m. 31 April, 1693.
Jacob Hurd = Elizabeth Tufts
joiner of Charlestown b. 21 Sept., 1676, d. 23 Sept., 1749.
b. Nov. 22, 1673, d. Oct. 12, 1721.
Jerathmael Peirce = Rebecca Hurd
b. Nov. 22, 1708, m. May 31, 1733.
bapt. 30 M'ch, 1707.

TABLE III.

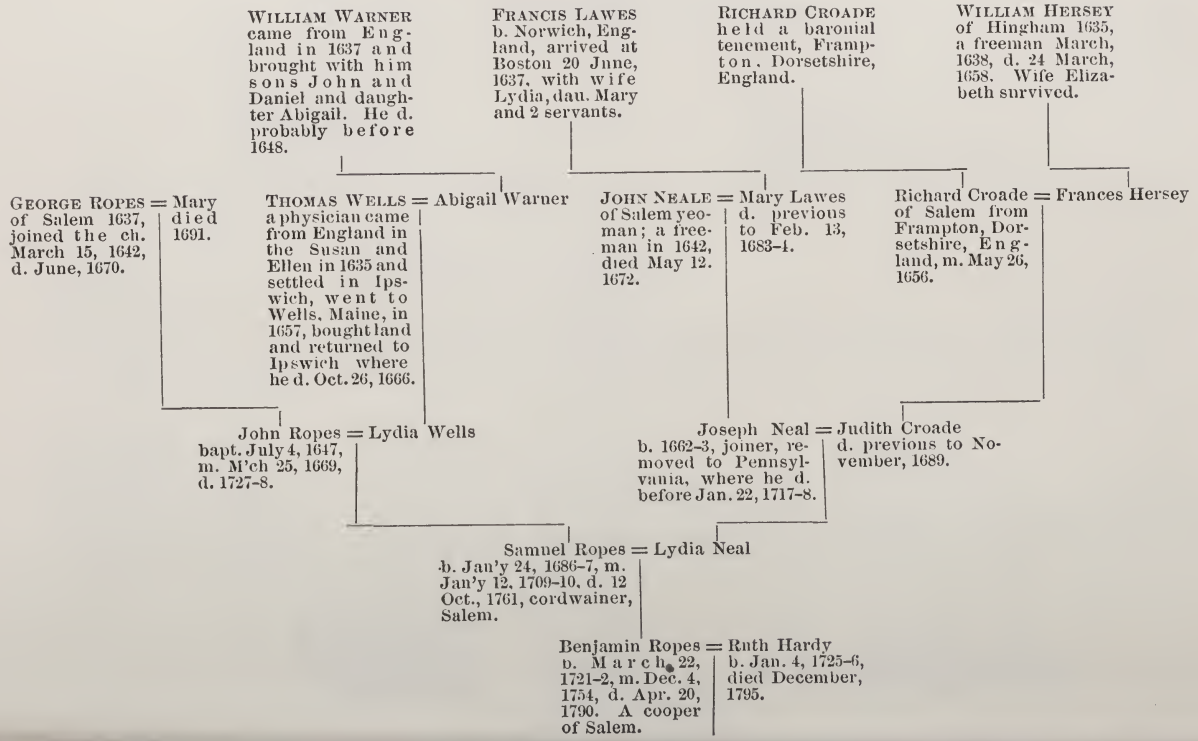
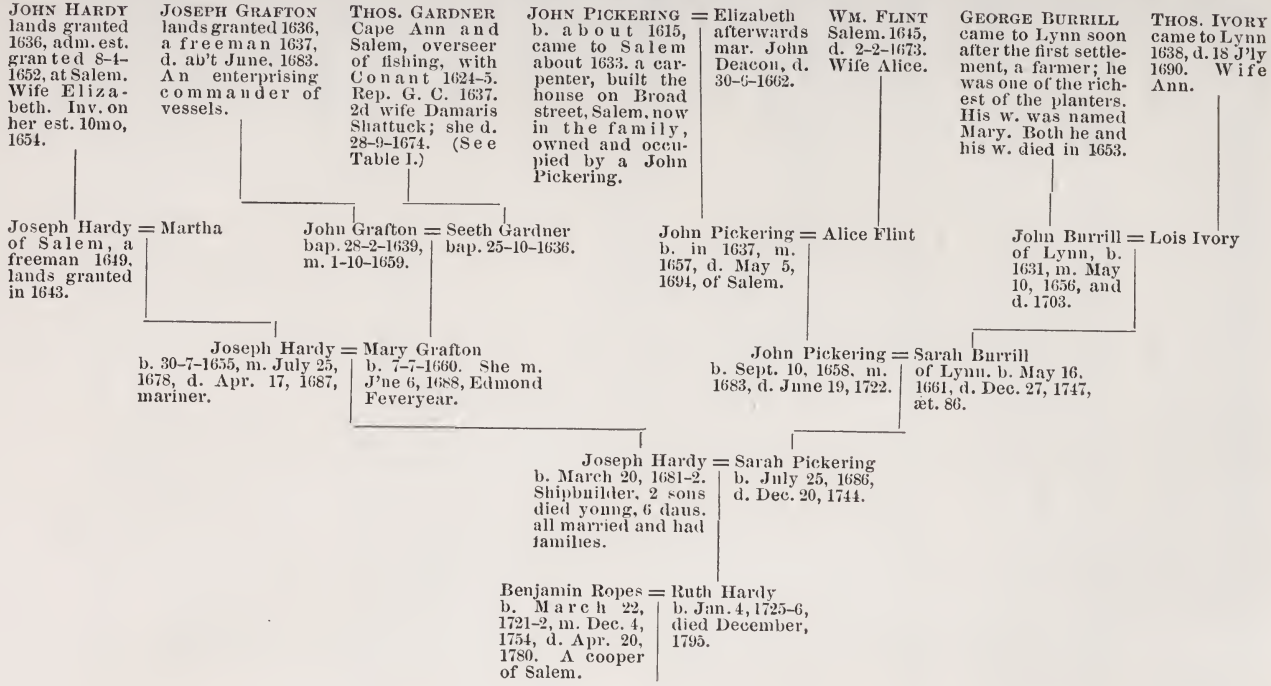

WILLIAM WARNER came from England in 1637 and brought with him sons John and Daniel and daughter Abigail. He d. probably before 1648.
FRANCIS LAWES b. Norwich, England, arrived at Boston 20 June, 1637, with wife Lydia, dau. Mary and 2 servants.
RICHARD CROADE held a baronial tenement, Frampton, Dorsetshire, England.
WILLIAM HERSEY of Hingham 1635, a freeman March, 1638, d. 24 March, 1658. Wife Elizabeth survived.
GEORGE ROPES = Mary
of Salem 1637, joined the ch. March 15, 1642, d. June, 1670.
died 1691.
THOMAS WELLS = Abigail Warner
a physician came from England in the Susan and Ellen in 1635 and settled in Ipswich, went to Wells, Maine, in 1657, bought land and returned to Ipswich where he d. Oct. 26, 1666.
JOHN NEALE = Mary Lawes
of Salem yeoman; a freeman in 1642, died May 12. 1672.
d. previous to Feb. 13, 1683-4.
Richard Croade = Frances Hersey
of Salem from Frampton, Dorsetshire, England, m. May 26, 1656.
John Ropes = Lydia Wells
bapt. July 4, 1647, m. M'ch 25, 1669, d. 1727-8.
Joseph Neal = Judith Croade
b. 1662-3, joiner, removed to Pennsylvania, where he d. before Jan. 22, 1717-8.
d. previous to November, 1689.
Samuel Ropes = Lydia Neal
b. Jan'y 24, 1686-7, m. Jan'y 12, 1709-10, d. 12 Oct., 1761, cordwainer, Salem.
Benjamin Ropes = Ruth Hardy
b. March 22, 1721-2, m. Dec. 4, 1754, d. Apr. 20, 1790. A cooper of Salem.
b. Jan. 4, 1725-6, died December, 1795.

TABLE IV.


JOHN HARDY lands granted 1636, adm. est. granted 8-4-1652, at Salem. Wife Elizabeth. Inv. on her est. 10mo, 1654.
JOSEPH GRAFTON lands granted 1636, a freeman 1637, d. ab't June, 1683. An enterprising commander of vessels.
THOS. GARDNER Cape Ann and Salem, overseer of fishing, with Conant 1624-5. Rep. G. C. 1637. 2d wife Damaris Shattuck; she d. 28-9-1674. (See Table I.)
JOHN PICKERING b. about 1615, came to Salem about 1633. a carpenter, built the house on Broad street, Salem, now in the family, owned and occupied by a John Pickering.
= Elizabeth afterwards mar. John Deacon, d. 30-6-1662.
WM. FLINT Salem. 1645, d. 2-2-1673. Wife Alice.
GEORGE BURRILL came to Lynn soon after the first settlement, a farmer; he was one of the richest of the planters. His w. was named Mary. Both he and his w. died in 1653.
THOS. IVORY came to Lynn 1638, d. 18 J'ly 1690. Wife Ann.
Joseph Hardy of Salem, a freeman 1649, lands granted in 1643.
= Martha
John Grafton bap. 28-2-1639, m. 1-10-1659.
= Seeth Gardner bap. 25-10-1636.
John Pickering b. in 1637, m. 1657, d. May 5, 1694, of Salem.
= Alice Flint
John Burrill of Lynn, b. 1631, m. May 10, 1656, and d. 1703.
= Lois Ivory
Joseph Hardy b. 30-7-1655, m. July 25, 1678, d. Apr. 17, 1687, mariner.
= Mary Grafton b. 7-7-1660. She m. J'ne 6, 1688, Edmond Feveryear.
John Pickering b. Sept. 10, 1658, m. 1683, d. June 19, 1722.
= Sarah Burrill of Lynn. b. May 16, 1661, d. Dec. 27, 1747, æt. 86.
Joseph Hardy b. March 20, 1681-2. Shipbuilder. 2 sons died young, 6 daus. all married and had families.
= Sarah Pickering b. July 25, 1686, d. Dec. 20, 1744.
Benjamin Ropes b. March 22, 1721-2, m. Dec. 4, 1754, d. Apr. 20, 1780. A cooper of Salem.
= Ruth Hardy b. Jan. 4, 1725-6, died December, 1795.

Thus the striking fact appears that the astronomer Peirce had no less than twenty-five ancestors, heads of families, known to have been settled in New England before 1663, at least twenty of them before 1640, as follows, viz.: —

John Peirce, of Watertown, weaver, freeman March, 1637-8; died August, 1661.

John Knight, of Watertown, a maulster, freeman 1636.

George Bowers, of Scituate, 1637; afterwards of Cambridge.

John Hurd, of Boston, 1639, a tailor.

Benjamin Willson, of Charlestown, mariner; died 1667.

Peter Tufts, an inhabitant prior to 1638; kept the ferry on the Malden side.

Thomas Peirce, of Charlestown; lands granted 1635-6.

Thomas Lynde, of Malden, admitted to chh. 1634-5; died Dec. 30, 1671, in 77th yr.

Thomas Nichols, of Salisbury, 1663; afterwards of Amesbury; husbandman.

Edward Gaskill or Gascoigne, of Salem; lands granted, 1637.

Lawrence Southwick, came first to America in 1625, returned to Salem 1630; potter and glass-blower.

Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann 1624, Salem, 1626.

George Ropes, Salem, 1637.

Thomas Wells, physician, Ipswich, 1637.

Francis Lawes, Salem, a weaver; born at Norwich, Eng., arrived at Boston, 1637; freeman 1641; died about 1666.

John Neale, Salem, yeoman, 1642.

William Warner, Ipswich, 1637.

Richard Croade, Salem, 1656.

William Hersey, Hingham, 1635.

John Hardy, Salem, 1636.

Joseph Grafton, Salem, 1636.

John Pickering, Salem, 1633.

William Flint, Salem, 1645; died May, 1673.

George Burrill, Lynn about 1630.

Thomas Ivory, Lynn, 1638.

H. W.

DR. CALEB REA'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 120, Part 2, Vol. XVIII.]

5th Clowdy, Hott & some Rain. It is' said Col Hart is brou't up from F. Edward. advise this Day yt Doctr Ashley of Ct Wm Williams' Regt was Dead of the Small Pox at Saratogue. this Day attended on ye Hospital where was performed several amputations.

6th Sabbath, Clear weather but somewhat hot and windy. Mr Cleaveland preached from 1st Epistle of John 5th v. 12th c. in ye after Noon from Philpns I. 9, 10, 11, which sermon I did not hear being so much ingaged among the sick. A very pleasant Night.

7th Pleasant morning but flying Clowds and windy after Noon. yesterday three parties of the Rangers took a Scout towards the Enemy in order to gett a Prisoner if possable, it is said ye General has offered 60 Guinnas for a Prisoner, that sum seems to be very large but likely he has offered considerable for one. this Day General Provost with a large escort went from Hence for F Edward it is said to fortify there.

this Day the Court Martial Sett for ye trial of Ct Davis, and ye other Men which left their Station on seeing ye Enemy advancing towards'm on ye Lake (as before related) but nothing concluded. A man going into ye Lake to Swim was Drowned, he belonged to ye Regulars. also was found this Day at a little Distance from ye Camp in ye edge of the woods on ye Lake side two Men of Lord Howes Regt Dead and Sculpt. the Regts had been order'd three times a week to exercise ye Manner of fighting against ye Breast Works and was this Day put in execution by some, the Regulars made a very pleasant figure.

8th Flying Clowds & very Windy. this Day came to

Camp the Troops which was left to be raised when we came from Home and Col. Chandler left to bring'm up, they came by water to Albany. towards Night came in a Frenchman who pretended to be a deserter and says that y^e^ Enemy are exceeding Short of Provisions intimateing they can't long support such an Army at Ticondarogue which is now 17000 strong, but it is much suspected by some that this man was sent either for a spy or to decoy us into a secure and careless Condition. about y^e^ same Time a party of Rogers Men y^t^ came in with a number of Invalids brou't with'm a French Prisoner who it is said they found alone.

9^th^ By a Party from Fort Edward yesterDay we have account that Rogers has discouvered a large Party of y^e^ Enemy, by some it is said they've landed & Rogers has intercepted their retreat and sent for more men whereupon 200 marched from F Edward yesterDay & 400 under Major Ingersoll from half way Brook, we wait with impatience for further news of this affair this morning was exceeding foggy which soon cleared off and followed with a Thunder Shower and Rain most all Night after. Thunder Showers appear quite different from what they do in N. England, sometimes they come up fro' one quarter and sometimes from another, and at another time they will hover over y^e^ Mountains all around us and usually pass down y^e^ Lake.

10^th^ a Pleasant morning. the Vessel Launched about 8 or 9 o'clock. this Day had advise that Rogers had ingaged y^e^ Enemy before assistance got to him and had himself & Party got into F Edward, but y^e^ Particulars of y^e^ Skirmish is yet uncertain.

11^th^ this morning at 6 y^e^ Regt. were all Paraded against their respective Part of y^e^ Breastwork, & y^e^ whole Camp Sarched in order to discover if any Stranger should be

there, the occasion of this was that y^e^ Deserter from y^e^ Enemy who came in y^e^ 8^th^ Instant, informed that they intended soon to send a spy from Ticonderogue who was disguised in his dress and cou'd talk good English, He was to take a survey of our Encampment, Number of Tents &^c^ the deserter supposed he was by this time in y^e^ Camp but there was none found. this Day had certain account of an Engagement between y^e^ Enemy and our Scouting party. our Comandants were Putnam[24] and Rogers, who after they had pass'd up y^e^ S. Bay to Wood Crick & discovered Nothing (it seems, at least Rogers party, grew careless, some firing at Turkeys others at marks) they march'd for Fort Edward, but y^e^ Enemy discovering them (as is supposed by their fireing) ambushed'm in form of a Semi Circle which gave y^e^ enemy a great advantage of our men. Putnam led y^e^ Van and Rogers brou't up y^e^ Rear, and as they march'd in Indian file they made a Rank of a miles length perhaps more. Putnam & his party only received y^e^ Enemy's fire & returned y^e^ charge, for as soon as y^e^ Enemy perceived Rogers Party flanking upon'm they retreated carrying off their dead and wounded what they cou'd, our men pursued them not but took care of their Dead & wounded & came off so that it seems reather a Drawn Battle than either Party Victorious. Major Putnam missing and supposed to be killed but y^e^ Number of our lost is yet uncertain, as also y^e^ Enemy recovered by our men. This even'g came

[24] Israel Putnam, at this time a Connecticut major, was a native of the same town with our Journalist, nine years his senior and a kinsman, through his mother, of the Porters who were already allied with the Reas by marriage. Of the subsequent life and public services of Gen. Putnam the reader need not be reminded. Three years before this time he had entered the army a private soldier; and it was during this same year (1758) that, having been taken captive by the Indians and bound to a tree and the blazing fagots piled all around him, he was rescued from the horrible fate of being roasted alive by the more humane Molin.

in a Flagg of Truce for Dr Stakes who was taken at Oswego with Col. Schylar and released with him on Parole of Honour to return with him but was then accidentally absent.

12th this morning recd (by ye last mentioned Flagg of Truce) the glad tidings of Major Putnams being arived well at Ticonderogue where also was carried Prisoners wth him Lieut: Tracy and two Privets and it is said ye Flagg of Truce wants to change Major Putnam for an Officer taken in ye late action at Ticondrg, It is now said that at ye last Skirmish between Putnam & ye Enemy we had killed about 40 and ye same Number wounded & about 10 missing & that they obtained fifty-two Sculps & two Prisoners & suppose ye Enemy carried off many more of their dead and wounded.

13th we were alarm'd in ye Camp by a Number of Rangers fireing at a Buck, we were the more alarmed as there had been a report that ye Enemy were discovered coming down ye side of ye Lake yesterday, this Day being Sabbath Mr Cleaveland preached before Noon fro' Gen. 28.15. Afternoon from Psalm 84.11.

this Day Rogers return'd from his Scout and another party under Gen. Lyman order'd to be ready tomorrow morning. we have had Cold Nights this sometime, and this Day was like a November. last Fryday at even'g two Regulars having a little quarrell one struck the other and kill'd him with one blow of his fist. ye late flagg of truce which went off last Even'g say'd that our landing at Ticondaroga so undiscovered and without loss of a man, and Success (on our side) of ye Skirmish which happened presently after, so alarm'd ye Garrison that they put all their valuable effects into their Battoes on ye S. Bay ready for to push off to Crown Point on our attacking

with success that Garrison as they expected nothing less; but that our ill conduct at y^e^ Breastwork, and our sudden retreat as much astonished them as our Landing surprised'm.

14^th^ this morning Gen Lyman[25] Sett out with 6 or 800 men on a Scout towards S. Bay. a Regular soldier Drowned, two others shott by accident, this brings to my mind their reflections on our Provincials, as there has been four or five killed by accidentally fireing their peices. another Flagg of Truce came in but their business I could not learn tho' some say it was for a Truce between Abercrombie and Moncalm for this Season, others say to comand our return home, challenging this Land to be theirs, but all wants Confirmation.

15^th^ this morning a large party Sett at work on an Emenance about half a mile distance, on our Right in order to Build a Block House & plant some Cannon. . . . this Day was very Rainy and Cold for y^e^ Season also y^e^ Night following. This Day y^e^ Late Flag o' Truce returned. Fevers and Numbness of y^e^ Limbs prevails much in y^e^ Camp. About 12 or 1400 went as an escort with a Number of Teams to F. Edward.

16^th^ the fore part of y^e^ Day Rainy but clears off before Night had advice that one of Major Roger's Lieut^s^ went from F. Edward on a Scout and had found 16 Indians and some French slain in y^e^ late action near Wood Crick, which they did not then discover. He also discovered y^e^ Enemy and their Incampment near Wood Crick, he also informed that Gen. Lyman was joined by a number of men from half way Brook which made his party near 1500 and that he this Day heard (as he thou't) a very heavy fireing and supposed that Gen. Lyman has had a Skirmish.

[25] Col. (afterwards Gen.) Phineas Lyman was born at Durham, Conn., about 1716, graduated at Yale College and was a lawyer at Suffield.

17th a pleasant Day for this Climat Major Rogers this Day exercised his men in Bush fiteing which drew a great Number out of ye Camp, to view them. it is currently reported yt yr last Flagg from Ticondarogue offered very Honourable Terms for a Cesation of Armes between them and us for this Season, that hereby both parties might withdraw and take care of ye Harvest and other Husbandry Business.

18th Pleasant weather but cool Night, this Day was brou't in, by a small Scouting party, a French Prisoner taken about three miles below Crown Point, where he was at work on his harvest alone; the Indians would gladly have killed him as he was brou't into our Camp. the Scout say that they saw a great Number of boats in Lake Champlain passing towards Canada.

19th pleasant weathr, but Windy. Had advice yt Gen. Lyman had discovered several small parties of ye Enemy, but no prospect of coming to an Engagement with any, his Scout is expected in tomorrow.

20th Sabbath and Mr Cleaveland preached from Josha 7 c. & 13 first verses. A pleasant morning but an extream Rainy after Noon with thunder hard at a little distance. Just at Night ye Genl had a packet with privet Letters from Boston, Informing that Louisburg was taken, this advice appear'd so authentick it gained universal credit. About ye same time came in two German Deserters from ye French Camp, who informed yt they were 5000 Strong at ye Fourt Ticondrg & 1500 between yt & ye Landing, this agrees with some others so that we're apt to think yt they've drawn off a Detachment either to Quebeck or Fountanack to confront our forces if they should attack either of them or both. No Preaching after Noon for ye Rain.

21st pleasant for ye season. had advice yt Genl Lyman

was got into F Edward without any attack by y^e^ Enemy. a Scout of the Rangers with some Indians sent towards Crown Point for discovery and to gett a prisoner if possible. the Carpenters which were released and this morn'g paraded to return home, were stoped and it's said order'd to build several floting Batteries, repair y^e^ Battoes &c (the sloop being now fit to sail) in order for another attack on Ticondaroga; this much alarmed y^e^ Camp as our Number was reduced to about two thirds what we had at first, and many of those sick and many others so dispirited that it was supposed three were not now so good as one before our Expedition there.

22^nd^ Clowdy & Chilly Cold Weather.

Gen^l^ Lyman came in as an escort to a number of Teams from F Edward. Fired at marks with Canon near y^e^ West Stockade and made some very good Shotts.

23^d^ Pleasant for y^e^ Season and Clym^t^. continued fireing at marks with Cannon this was occasioned by a number of Provincials, who had Inlisted into y^e^ Train to learn y^e^ Exercise, y^e^ Officer of which party Bantered y^e^ Regular Guner and repeatedly beat him at fireing at marks, for which he was very much applauded. General orders this Day declare four Regulars to be put to Death for desertion. This Day a Peculiar friend showed me the copy of a letter of which the following is a true copy, it will speak for it Self.

French Advance Guard 8^th^ July, 1758.

S^r^

you are hereby directed to forward all y^e^ French Prisoners to Albany & from thence to New York, our sick & wounded, & to be forwarded with the greatest Expedition, finish your Stockaded Posts as soon as possable, you are to Stop all stores from going down the Lake, you are also directed to forward all the heavy artillary back to New York with all the large Balls & Shells as soon as possable. A Copy of this send to C^t^ Reed at F Edward.

Our men after they had behav'd with the greatest Intrepedity were obliged to give way to the Strongest of Batteries & Intrenchments but we hope to advance again soon.

Collect all the Provincials at your Posts as you may soon expect a large Body of the Enemy Down at your Posts.

Defend your Posts to the last.

I am Dear Cumings
your Hum^ble^ Serv^t^
J. Cunningham
Aid de Camp

To Co^l^ Cumings
Comanding at
Fort William
Henry

A True Coppy Errors Excepted.
To Major Thomas Gage A. D. 1758.
pr Jon^a^ Ballard.

This Day at a General Councel Col^o^ Lyman & Preble was called as members, mark, two Provincials with perhaps twice or thrice the Number of Regulars.

24^th^ Pleasant for y^e^ time & place. they continue their Cañonading at marks. it being a dull Day for news, towards even'g we are inform'd, with seeming authority from some of y^e^ Regular Officers, that we shall be soon joined by 6000 Regular Troops &10000 Provincials w^ch^ are now raising by y^e^ Several Provinces, for another attempt on Ticonderogue, and as a confirmation of this we see the building of the Row Gallys & floating Batteries is carried on with great Expedition. this Piece of News will no doubt be Topic enough for Several Days Camp Conversation.

25^th^ Pleasant weather but very warm continue cañonadeing at marks very warm Shew of Rain. it is now about Seven Days since there has been any Scout out towards S. Bay, W. Crick &c.

26^th^ Very Warm & Shews of Rain, the four Persons

lately condem'd for desertion, ordered to be Executed at 9 this morning, when they were brou't to y^e^ Gallows with the Ropes about their Necks, after y^e^ Preast had given good advice to the Spectators, made a prayer & Councelled y^e^ Malefactors & they ready to step up y^e^ Ladder, there come in one with a Pardon this was a very pleasing disappointment, to y^e^ Spectators as well as y^e^ Malefactors: This afternoon was Thunder at y^e^ North from whence it Clouded over and Rained; Cold Night I observed for these several Nights past were the most warm of any we have had here this year.

27^th^ Sabbath, Cloudy Day but warm in y^e^ after Noon. this was y^e^ stillest Sabbath in y^e^ Camp that we had yet had, tho' there were many parties (perhaps unnecessaryly too) employed without y^e^ Camp.

Mr Cleaveland Preached in the morning from Mark 10, 21 first claws. Afternoon from Luke VII, 41, 42, 43 verses, this Evening came in certain account of y^e^ reduction of Louisburg to y^e^ British Arms.

28^th^ Cloudy morn'g but clear'd off and Hott mid Day about Sun Sett clouds over with Lightening and a very Rainy Night follows. this Day ordr'd to draw up on Parade at five o'clock and the Chaplains to offer up thanksgiving to Almighty God, for y^e^ success of His Majestie's Forces against Louisburg, then each Reg^t^ to form their respective line against y^e^ Breastwork in order for a rejoicing fire, which was begun by the Cañon from y^e^ Sloops, then followed by 21 cañon at y^e^ Lower Side y^e^ Breastwork near y^e^ Lake, then y^e^ small Arms, begining on y^e^ Right of y^e^ Regulars & ending on y^e^ Left of y^e^ Provincials the fire of the Cannon on shore and y^e^ small Arms was twice repeated the order of y^e^ small arms was, that each man should fire Instantly after his Right hand man and not before, and so go round the whole

fire as quick as possable, which took 12 minutes y^e^ first time, the second was but one, & the last but half a minute, they finished with three Huzza's from y^e^ whole Encampment Supposed 7000 men fired but no Guards.

29^th^ Clear and pleasant at midday but a North Wind and very Cold Night. the Building of the Gally and other Large Boats is drove on very brisk, the Road mending, for bringing more heavy Cañon, in short there are now such preparations that it would make a Credulous Person believe they intended another attack on Ticonderogue y^e^ Block House I spoke of y^e^ 15^th^ Instant has been laid aside sometime. The Dysentery, Scurvy and Slow Putrid Nervous Fevers prevail much in y^e^ Camp.

30^th^ This morning on y^e^ low Land near y^e^ Lake was Ice of considerable thickness. a Clear Day, a Scorching Sun & a Cold night. this Day came in a Deserter from y^e^ Enemy, informs that they are building large Barricks at Ticondrog. that they were recruted by Regular Troops. that he had no news of Louisburg being taken when he came away which was fourteen Days as he says.

The scout that was sent out y^e^ 21^st^ returned without any discovery more than that they saw Enemy fireing at Pigeons near Crown Point, but had not y^e^ good luck to catch any of them, for y^e^ Enemy's doggs discovered our Scout in their Ambushment, and by their barking gave their masters timely notice to get in Garison.

31^st^ Clear cool Day, when I say it is a clear Day I mean from 9 or 10 o'clock in y^e^ morning to 3 or 4 after Noon, for we have mostly Cloudy, Hazy or Foggy morn'gs and even'gs here, this morn'g went out a Scout of Rangers, to discover y^e^ cituation of y^e^ Enemy. after Noon came in another pretended deserter from y^e^ Enemy, but gives no new account of them worth remark as I can learn.

This Day was a general Muster thro' y^e^ Provencials the Muster examined by a man appointed by y^e^ General, and a return made to the General of y^e^ true state of y^e^ whole and it is said another return to be Sent Home.

This Day there was considerable Canonadeing at marks the Deer have been very plenty with us for this sometime, many cross y^e^ Lake and some pass so near as to be caught by our Sentry & Guards.

Sept^r^ first 1758. A pleasant Day moderately warm, continue canonading at marks.

The Rangers exercise in Scout marches & Bush fighting which made a very pritty figure.

2^nd^ Pleasant Weather this Day the Sloop & Whale Boats Sail'd on their Second Cruze. Two Canon 24 Pound^rs^ was brou't up to y^e^ Lake from Albany. late this Night came in a flagg of truce from y^e^ Enemy and went off again soon. So y^t^ it seams their business required hast or y^t^ they mett with a short answer, but y^e^ certainty is not known nor is likely it will to y^e^ Camp.

3^rd^ Sabbath, a very pleasant morn but Clouds over after Noon. this morn'g I heard Mr Ebenz^r^ Cleaveland, Col. Prebble's Chap^n^ Preach from Deuteron^y^ XXIX, 4, In y^e^ after Noon I heard our own Chaplain Preach from Coloss. III, 11. But Christ is all in all.

C^t^ Shepherd who went Com̄and^t^ of the Scout y^e^ 31^st^ last, return'd last Night, about y^e^ time y^e^ Flagg of Truce came in. He discovered a large Number of Battoes and other preparation of y^e^ Enemy which gave him Suspicion they Designed an attack on us very soon, this some believ'd and some would not, however some preparation was made for our Defence, and Major Rogers with a small party sent out for further discovery. a Report prevails in Camp this after Noon that Bradstreet had taken a Fort of y^e^ Enemy's on y^e^ Lake Ontario called

Chattarackway or Fountanau,[26] with mighty success had defeated y^e^ Enemy and consumed y^e^ Fort and a Number of vessels y^a^ had in y^e^ Lake with fire. This I suspect is to encourage our men under y^e^ damps C^t^ Shepherd's news has occasioned, and wish it proves not y^e^ reverse. Several Deer was caught alive swimming Cross y^e^ Lake and brou't into y^e^ Camp to y^e^ Gen^l^ & Chief Officers.

4^th^ Cloudy and shews of Rain. Saturday last a Detachment of 6 or 700 men comanded by a Regular Cap^tn^ was sent on a Scout towards Wood Crick. I'd forgot till now to note y^t^ Col. Hart & C^t^ Davis on their tryal by a Court Martial were found not guilty, & it is now about ten days since they were sett at liberty. they continue prepareing for y^e^ Enemy very briskly. a rainy Night.

5^th^ Rainy Morn'g Sunshine & Showery the rest of the Day interchang^s^ Several Scouts sent this way and that, to watch y^e^ Enemy, and preparations going on to receive them here, and at y^e^ same time preparations to make another attack on Ticcondorga, which puts y^e^ Camp into a Consternation and they no not what to think.

6^th^ last Night came an Officer or Two from Louisberg which occasioned various news of Recruits comeing to assist us &c, other things remain much as they were yesterday. This was a Clowdy with interchangable Scorching Sunshiny Day, but a very Cold Night follows.

7^th^ A Cold Day flying Clowds Windy. preparations both for an attack and against one are still carried on. Major Rogers Return'd from his Scout, but I can't hear yet what news he brings.

8^th^ nothing remarkable this Day, but a confirmation of the Joyfull News that Cattarackway is taken. it is

[26] Fort Frontenac surrendered Aug. 27.

observable that the Enemy has done us no hurt by their Scouts this long time.

9th A Cloudy Windy Day and an excessive Windy Night with Some little Rain. last evening came in ye Scout I spoke of ye 4th Inst but had made no discovery, also Majr Rogers went down ye Lake with a Small Number of Whale Boats wth a desine to surprise a party of the Enemy which he had discovered in his late Scout that way, and which he supposed was kept as an advanced party on ye Lake to watch our motion and give Seasonable alarm in case we shou'd attempt another attack on them. this he was confirmed in, as he saw them in ye Night Row up ye Lake near to what we call the first Narrows and in ye morning put back again. this morning as the Pikets were marching to half Way to Escort a Number of Teams from thence to ye Lake, when they had got about two miles, the Comder, who was a Regular it seems indiscretely sent off a Sargt and four men of the Rangers to give notice for the Teams to be ready against they came up, this party had advanced but about ¾ of a mile from ye Body when they were fired upon by a small party of Indians. the Sargt was killed, the others made their escape, the Alarm soon reached the Camp, all the picquets were sent out imediately, but no more discovery of ye Enemy; however a Scout of Rangers went in pursute of them. There is now the walls of a Fortification begun at the Emenance spoke of the 12th of July.

10th Sabbath, fair pleasant Day for the Season, the Camp considerable still for a Sabbath Day. nothing new remarkable but a Packet from Genl Stanwax to Abercrombie confirming & certifying ye reduction of Cattarackway. my business detained me from ye fore Noon

service, but y^e^ after Noon I attended & heard Mr. Cleaveland Preach from Philip^ns^ 2^d^ 15, 16.

11^th^ Interchangable Clouds & Sunshine. a Cold Night follows.

the Several Reg^ts^ did assemble by ord^r^ this after Noon to offer Praise to Almighty God for y^e^ success granted our troops in Reducing of Cattarackway, after which just at Sunsetting, having three large Bonfires on y^e^ adjacent Mounts we made our fieudejoye in the same mañer as for y^e^ Reduction of Louisburg y^e^ 28^th^ Aug^t^ Save the Sloop fired 21 Guns & repeated y^e^ same every time.

Major Rogers returned last evening but left behind several of his Men; it is said he Set'm on shore for to make discovery and taried with the Boats himself, but y^e^ Enemy coming up with their Boats he was obliged to retreat, and if those men don't get in within these two or three days we shall conclude y^e^ Enemy has got'm.

It is now confidently afirmed y^t^ y^e^ Plunder taken at Cattar^ck^ is worth 80,000 £, Sterling, and is Chiefly Furr; this is an unexpected Blow to y^e^ French.

12^th^ Flying Clowds & windy but still & extream Cold Night. yester Day y^e^ Generall discharged all y^e^ Indians. this Day came in a considerable Number of Swivells & Amunition, also contracted for and making a great Number of Oars, this and such like preparations spreads a report that we are certainly to attempt another attack on Ticonderogue, and as it has been a long time said we shou'd be joyn'd by 5 or 6000 Regulars from Louisburg it is now affirm'd they're at Albany. the various accounts we've had lately of y^e^ Enemy's taking No 4 and Georges, seams now to be confirmed that Georges and Pemmaquid is reduced by y^e^ French and Indians. the Sloop takes her third cruse down y^e^ Lake.

13th fair but Cold weather and a smart frosty Night follows.

14th afternoon Flying Clowds & extream windy. five of the men which Rogers left behind in his last Scout were sent by him toward Crown Point to gett a Prisoner, as is said, but the other five are missing as before related. the Row Gallys mounted with Guns & tryed by fireing their Canon The Battoes hawld out of ye Crick & swamp & refitting with all expedition, and besides ye expected Regulars from Louisburg it is said Bradstreet will again joyn us within four Days; it seams now we want nothing but express orders to make one believe another attack on Ticonderogue is intended. some Showers in ye Evening but ye Night not cold as had been

15th Moderate Sunshine Day & as pleasant Moonshine Night. how soon ye news alters. I this Day confer'd with a Gentleman that came immediately from Albany & he informs me yt there is no Regulars at Albany nor is any expected as he can learn, but it is expected there, we have a recruit from ye Provinces, this brings to my mind, at ye Muster ye 31st last there was wanting some hundreds of ye 20,000 Provincials that was proposed to be raised, wherepon ye General sent out his Aid-de-Camp to demand the Quota of ye Several Provinces. but as the Season of ye year was so far past before this return of ye State of ye Regt was made I can't think they will gett ye men here, therefore expect if we don't go again to Ticonderoga ye fault will be laid on ye Provinces, at least by ye Regulars here, if not by his Majestie, which no dou't SOMBODY will try for. It is observable before a storm that comonly ye air in ye adjacent woods will roar much like ye sound of a Beach at some miles distance, and this allways happens when it is most calm, thus it rored this even'g.

16th Hott for ye Season, Cloudy evening follow'd with a warm, windy, rainy Night. by advices fro' Albany I learn that Colo Bradstreet is there, that he had distroyed all ye Cañon and King's Provision &c, saving only ye Furr at ye Fort Cattaraque, he lately took from ye French; this is wonder'd at, as it is thou't to be one of the most important passes.

17th Sabbath, a Cold Day, Clowdy & windy, upon these Sudden changes People grow very sick. I was so ingaged with ye sick I did not attend ye fore Noon service, but after Noon Mr. Cleaveland Preached from Gen. xxviii. 12.

18th flying Clouds, windy and cold. the five men before mentioned left behind in Rogers late Scout down ye Lake, almost miraculously escaped ye enemy and have gott in.

19th flying Clouds, windy, moderately warm & a pleasant Night of Moonshine

20th Sunshiny morning, but Cloudy after Noon follow'd with warm gentle showers. I confined to my Tent by Illness & take an Emetic. One taken at Oswego made his escape from Canada and came into Camp this Day, but I learn no material news.

21st Sultry, Hott, interchangeable Sunshine and Clowdy. I remain Ill and confined to ye Tent.

Still at work on ye Fortification & repairing Battoes.

22nd Warm Sunshine and Clowdy Day, a Stidy rainy Evening, the wind North Easterly & blows cold before morn'g. Mr. Abercrombie Aid-de-Camp returned to ye Camp from his business I spoke of, ye 15 Inst. still confined to my Tent by my Illness, tho' I had this day so remarkable an abatement of my disordr that I couldn't help thinking I received a blessing from ye Cottage where our Chaplains mett for Divine Worship. Here

I can't but observe y^e^ harmony among our Chaplains, tho' Episcoparians, Presbiterians and Congregationals all agree in fundamental Principals, meet together every Tuesday & Fryday & unite in Divine Worship endeavouring after y^e^ Enterest of our great Lord & Saviour, His pure religion & the good of mankind thereby. a rare instance indeed, perhaps scarce ever an army bless'd with such a Sett of Chap^lns^ before.

23^rd^ A pleasant Day and a very Cold Night follows. the Camp strongly alarm^d^ again with y^e^ notion of going again to Ticonderogue, and 6000 Regulars about to joyn us, for that purpose. I'm still confined to my Tent tho' I seem to be recruiting. this Day y^e^ Sloop takes her 4^th^ cruize. it is said a Prisoner at y^e^ Quarter Guard of one of y^e^ Regular Reg^ts^ made his escape, suposed to be deserted to y^e^ Enemy, Two parties were sent after him but have not returned, this was y^e^ 21^st^ at Night.

24^th^ A pleasant warm day but windy after Noon. Major Rogers with about 200 men goes down y^e^ Lake on a Scout. I got aboard, travelled about ¼ mile to Dr. Monro's, rec^d^ orders concerning y^e^ Sick. this day being Sabbath, besides y^e^ com̄on fatigueing parties of every Day, at clearing y^e^ adjacent Land, & at work on y^e^ Fortification & repairing Battoes &^c^ &^c^, there was a party detach'd & sent to mowe a Boggy Swamp, three or four miles toward F. Edward. I was not able to attend Divine Service this Day.

25^th^ After a moderate warm Night a Clowdy Cold Day & smart Squally gusts of wind with a mixture of Rain, Hail & Snow, clears off in the Night & is very cold. nothing remarkable to Day, unless the report that y^e^ Enemy, after a smart Engagement of two or three attacks with their Boats, had taken our Sloop, but this I imagine might arise from her passing thro' y^e^ narrows,

out of sight of our Encampment, which was y^e^ first time she had ventured so far, though some say they heard her fire Several Cannon at y^e^ Narrows, which might be y^e^ occasion of Major Rogers with a party going off yesterday in their Whale Boats. I remain week & feeble, but I hope recruiting, the badness of y^e^ weather obliged me to my Tent.

26^th^ Interchangable Sunshine & Clowdy but Cold & Snowylike air. A very Cold Night. Co^l^ Bradstreet this Day ariv'd in Camp, it was said his Batoe men to receive him with honour were all Paraded. last Even'g came into Camp a French Deserter & says that there was twenty two, viz, fifteen Frenchmen & seven Indians came out together to make discovery of our Cituation and get a Prisoner, that he & y^e^ Indians had laid on one of y^e^ adjacent Mountains some days observing our Motion, he informed where they left their canoes on y^e^ Side of y^e^ Lake, whereupon there was a party sent to range y^e^ Woods towards y^e^ Cannoes & another to lay in ambush at y^e^ Canoes to take them on their attempt to putt off. He also informs that y^e^ Enemy have disbandon'd the advanced Posts at Ticonderogue Landing, tho' they were still very strong at their Fortifications, & and that there was a strong party intended for a Scout by y^e^ way of South Bay, which he supposed was now on the business.

it is observable Bradstreet brou't no men with him as was reported he would. I gott able to walk abroad, and seem to gain my health mighty fast.

27^th^ A Cold Squally morning & some small flight of Snow. after Noon clears off & is warmer. A Scouting party which sometime ago went towards C. Point on discovery, returned yester Day & say there is no Body of Forces at that place, made no remarkable discovery, but as they came back found y^e^ track of about 300 they sup-

posed of y^e^ Enemy gone towards Schenictedy to get one of Co^l^ Bradstreets men for Intelligence. this party it's likely was the same the Deserter (spoke of yesterDay) came from. the following I had from y^e^ Second hand from Col. Bradstreet, viz. that just before his arival at Cattarique y^e^ third man or Officer of Canada came there with great store of Europian Goods &^c^ to trade, also that it was but just before that two vessels had arived from Niagra laden with Furr, there was 2000 Barrels of Provision for y^e^ Southern Parts, eighty Pieces of Cannon, that he was discovered an hour before he Landed, by some Indians Canoes who gave y^e^ Fort notice, they made a faint to oppose his Landing, but did no more, that at Evening y^e^ Same Day viz, 25^th^ August he reconoiter'd y^e^ ground & sett some to playing on y^e^ Fort with Hoyts from behind an Eminance out of Danger, while he was with all Expedition prepairing Battry at another Place, thus he was undiscovered till just as he had finished when one of y^e^ men accidentally discharged his Peice whereupon y^e^ Enemy turn'd their Canon upon him with all fury, but he soon return'd as good as they sent, soon silenced y^e^ Sloops which played very warmly upon him at first, and they then endeavored to make their escape to Morial, but he had forelaid'm & they miscaried in y^e^ attempt. on y^e^ 27^th^ they capitulated, Bradstreet alowed them to go home on Parole of Honour, to return (by a certain time this Season specified in y^e^ Articles) by y^e^ way of L. George, or in their stead send Col. Schylar and such others (equal to their Number) as Col. Schylar shou'd mention. y^e^ Number of Prisoners, Men, Women, & Children about 130. He obliged y^e^ Prisoners (after he'd given them Boats, Victuals & Drink enough to carry them Home) to knock out y^e^ Heads of 40 Hogsheads of Wine. He used their Cannon to beat down

y^e^ Walls of y^e^ Fort which was all Stone & Lime (as was y^e^ Barracks) and 120 yards square. He then broke of the Gudgens & hove'm into y^e^ Lake, he beat in y^e^ Powder Casks & threw'm into y^e^ wells, he also destroyed y^e^ Provisions & Ball, in short laying y^e^ Fort in a ruinous heap & burning all y^e^ Vessels save y^e^ two biggest, he brou't off only 4 Brass 6 Pounders y^e^ Furr & Europian Goods.

as he was setting out for y^e^ Enterprise he was informed from good authority that some of y^e^ Mohawk Tribes intended on his retreat, in case he did not Succede to waylay him and cutt off all his army. this he never let his men know 'til on their return when (as he did not know but they wou'd still endeavor to prosecute their design for y^e^ sake of y^e^ Plunder) he tells his men if they did besett'm imediately to throw all right into y^e^ Lake (it was L. Onondago where they expected to meet'm) & he would lead'm directly into their Country & kill all men, women & children. but when he came to y^e^ Lake they mett him with Caresses, Congratulated him on his Victory & seeing he had given great presents to 40 of y^e^ Onondago Tribe which had been Volenteers with him, they asked gifts, but he refused and then told'm how he'd discovered their design to cutt off him & his Army & what he had purposed to do thereupon. Some was surly at this, but others seemed Terified and hush'd those that muttered at him least he shou'd still prosecute his design on them, for he had told'm of their instability to y^e^ English Interest, that many were gone to y^e^ French, and they themselves perhaps had fou't against us heretofore as well as at present design^s^ to cutt off his Army and all their protestations of being true before or promises of being so for the future, wou'd not avail with him 'till a further trial, nor did he care which way they turned but one way

or y^e^ other he expected, and on that Day he shou'd find y^t^ they were with our Enemy he was determined to march an Army into their Country & slay all, exterpating their Nation out of the World. but if they shou'd joyn with and be true to y^e^ English he shou'd be as good to them as to y^e^ Onondago's. thus ended their conference & they parted without further favour.

I recover my health much.

28^th^ Pleasant Day & Night for y^e^ Season. Nothing remarkable this Day unless y^e^ Panick y^e^ Camp seems to [be] in on y^e^ prevailing reports that we shall make another attempt on Ticondarogue.

I recrute my health very fast.

29^th^ Pleasant Day, warm Night. the Sloop this Night return'd from her fourth cruse, no news of her being attacked as was the report last Monday. It seems after a long want of medicine, and no care of our Provincial Sick as they are sent down toward Albany, the Colonels have had this week a councel, and sent a petition to y^e^ Court for Provision to be made in this case. I seam now to have got to my comon standard of Health.

30^th^ Clowdy damp day with Shews of Rain, y^e^ Night y^e^ same. Major Rogers returned and brou't in two Burch Canoes, which y^e^ partie that went out with y^e^ deserter spoke of y^e^ 26^th^ Inst. had taken & sent in by him while they lay wait for the Enemy. no more news of y^e^ deserter spoke of y^e^ 23^d^ Instant. it is now said y^t^ General Amhurst[27] is sent for to make his best of the way up, without his Troops, in order for a Council of War to know if it may be best to go on with our Expedition or not. for my part I can't help now speaking my

[27] Gen. Jeffery Amherst was the successor of Abercrombie as commander-in-chief of the expedition against Ticonderoga, &c. He came to America in 1758 as a major general. In 1787 he received a patent as Baron Amherst of Montreal.

mind which has been y^e^ same these two months that we shall do nothing of y^t^ kind this year.

Octob^r^ 1^st^ A. D. 1758, at Lake George. Sabbath. A Clowdy Day & Rainy Night. Getting off y^e^ Sick detained me from Divine Service this morning. after Noon Mr Cleaveland Preached from Isaiah LV, 6.

The Truce for Bradstreets Prisoners to return (as mentioned in the Capitulation of Cattaracque) being elapsed, a flag is this Day it seems sent to know why they have not fulfiled the articles.

2^d^ A Clowdy morning & a very Rainy after Noon & Night. this Day y^e^ Island Guard was called off & no more to be kept there.

3^rd^ A Clear Cold N. Wester, after the Storm, y^e^ Day Cold but y^e^ Night Colder.

This day a Number of men with Battoes were sent down y^e^ Lake to cutt Poles it is said to hawl back y^e^ Battoes to F. Edward, this gives us reason to suppose they have laid aside Ticondaroga, and indeed the weather is enough to make any one think so, y^e^ Camp is all in joy at this.

4^th^ A Clear, but Decemberlike Day and y^e^ Night exceeded y^e^ Day. the party who sent in y^e^ Canoes y^e^ 30^th^ ult. have returned but without discovering y^e^ Enemy. y^e^ Sloop went out on her fifth cruse y^e^ 2^d^ Inst^t^ at Evening.

the Flagg of Truce returned, but I can't yet hear what news more than that they were hailed at their first Landing and permited to go no further, so that they could not tell whether there was any alterations made between that and y^e^ Fort or not. it is reported that C^t^ Abercrombie[28] Aid-de-Camp is sent to order part of General Amhurst's Forces up to Gen^l^ Stanwix, at y^e^ same time he

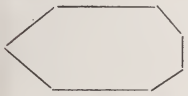
[28] Capt. Abercrombie was a nephew of the commander-in-chief.

hastens here, y^e occasion of this is y^t Stanwix has wrote to Abercrombie y^t 1000 of his men are Dead & 1000 more no better than so, y^t he is poorly able to prosecute y^e building y^e Fort, also y^t he is inform'd by deserters or Prisoners y^t y^e Enemy from Niagra design to attack him & he is in y^e utmost fear of a Defeat. this peice of news, if true, will no doubt nock by our return on Ticondarogue, which is now generally thou't will be y^e Case.

5^th^ A very Cold morning but it slackens at Evening & was a moderate Night. this morning sett on y^e Horse Samuel Roberts of C^t^ Giddings Comp^y^ for denying his duty. all y^e Carpenters detached out of y^e Several Provincial Reg^ts^ order'd to return to their respective Stations. at Even'g Gen^l^ Amhurst arived in Camp.

6^th^ Moderate Weather. the whole Army Paraded without arms before their respective parts of the Lines, when Generals Amhurst Abercrombie &^c^ past round y^e whole Incampment to take a View, and as they pass'd by one Reg^t^ y^e Field & Staff Officers walked in Procession after, thus they did through y^e whole. at Even'g a Negro of C^t^ Taplen's Comp^y^ was whip^t^ seventy-five stripes for selling his Clothing. our late Flagg of Truce say that y^e Indians who hail'd'm at y^e Landing rec^d^ them and treated'm with a good deal of love and kindness, repeatedly hugged and kissed them.

7^th^ A warm Pleasant Day & Night. General Amhurst returned this morning. I took a walk with a Number of Officers to see the new fashion Boats building at y^e Lake Side, one of which among several other forms is very odd, being seven square sided like to this figure, besides she Tumbles in & makes seven squares more, so that she is truly fourteen square besides her bottom & top.



8^th^ Sabbath, a warm Day for the Season, interchang-

ably Sunshine and Clowdy, a Warmer Night with some sprinkling showers of Rain. I've before observed y^t^ our warmest weather is Clowdy and Rainy. I was so indisposed in Health that I did not attend Divine Service.

9^th^ Clowdy, warm, gentle showers. the Sloop returned her fifth Cruise; there is no dou't now, for several reasons, but y^e^ Campaign is over for this year, this is joy to many.

10^th^ the most foggy morning I've known here as fogs are not common. a Rainy after Noon and Night following. We have now full Liberty to send off our Invalids every Monday and Thursday, this will make many well and others Sick. Norse sent to half way and Thomson sent to Albany some time ago, so I have now y^e^ whole care of the Reg^t^. Warm weather.

11^th^ Rainy morning, clears off at Evening December like. a French deserter came into y^e^ Camp but I learn no news. Invalids sent home by wholesale. the Sloop sails on her sixth cruise

12^th^ A Clear cold Windy Day & the Night also clear and Cold. the Deer continue plenty, they dayly bring into Camp Numbers. Col. Whitcomb this Day got seven. we have had various reports concerning Ohio Expedition, sometimes it was our Advanced party being cut off by y^e^ Enemy, the Main Body fled with precipitation, at other times we hear y^t^ it was y^e^ Enemy's party which was cut off and our Army was in pursute of their Enterprise: thus y^e^ matter has been dou'tful, but now we have advice our Forces have got possession of y^e^ Fort, I wish this don't want confirmation.

13^th^ A Pleasant Day like our New England weather breeders. Clouds up at Evening, a very rainy Night. D^r^ Tyler Porter[29] come to Camp.

[29] Dr. Tyler Porter, brother-in-law to Dr. Rea, lived and died in Wenham, where he was born.

We have now a report y^t a Squadron from Louisburg has redused Gaspee in y^e Bay of St Lawrance & took 7 Thousand Prisoners, great quantity of fish &^c. this piece of news seems authentic, & rec^d with joy.

14^th A Showery Day, clears away at Evening, not very Cold, Several Hundred Teams and Wagons are hourly look'd for in to carry off our Artillary Ordinance, Stores, Battoes &^c. This is joyful tidings to our Homesick men who are many if not most.

15^th Sabbath. y^e Camp was mighty still from business. Mr. Cleaveland gave us two excellent farewell Sermons. one Text was Acts 20, 27, "I have not shunned to declare unto you all y^e Councell of God," His other Text was Philip^ns I, 27. Let your Conversation be as be cometh y^e Gospel of Christ. after several other particulars he made an agreeable application to his leaving y^e Regiment. A very Cold Night.

16^th A Clear Cold Morning, but soon appears Spreading Clowds with a snowy like air. the Night after much like y^e Day.

we hear that on y^e 13^th Inst at Saratogue there was one or two men killed by y^e Indians it is well if [it] is not by our own indians who've lately left y^e Camp. this Day Mr. Cleaveland decamps for Home with Mr. Goldsmith's company. this Evening came in y^e expected Carrages to carry off our Artillery &c.

17^th A Clowdy Morning and a very Rainy Day Succeeds. Clears off at Even'g, A Cold Night. Considerable of y^e Artillery carried away, y^e Battoe Carrages come in and Load. we have now the sorrowful news confirmed y^t our Ohio Army is intirely defeated. there is now a party of y^e Batto Men sent to y^e Island (y^e Place of our former Advanced Guard) there to wait (it is supposed) for y^e expected French Flagg of Truce, who is to return

our Prisoners, in lieu of theirs taken by Bradstreet, y^e^ Sloop is advanced also up y^e^ Narrows for y^e^ same purpose.

we hear y^t^ a post from Albany on his passage between Fort Edward and here last Night is supposed to be taken Prisoner as his Horse was found stabb'd to Death on y^e^ Road. Docter Porter returns Home with his brother Jonathan.[30]

18^th^ A clear cold Day and y^e^ Coldest Night we've yet had. A large Number of Battoes sent off. the Sloop returns her sixth cruize. C^t^ Davis with his Company of Battoe Men call'd from y^e^ Island mention'd yesterday and sent to take care of y^e^ Battoes as they are carried to F. Edward. our Reg^t^ order'd to serve here as Batto men, this seems very displeasing to most of y^e^ Officers, tho' there is some Tools that will always be content with their Master's smiles, and receive a complement from him as a full reward for six months service, perhaps raither than three score pounds of another Man. no doubt SOMEBODY makes by this jobb, as he has by many others. Two of Row Gally missing, I suppose sunk. Col. Worster and Reg^t^ marches off today, and tomorrow will be a week since y^e^ Hampshire Reg^t^ Col^o^ Hart was sent off. The Regular Invalids alowed carriages but the Provincials none nor are those permitted who might pass down on foot. but this I charge some thing to our own conduct.

19^th^ fair & moderate cold Day, the Night but moderately cold. continue carrying off Battoes &c. All the Battoe men are now sent to Schenictady to carry provision from thence to y^e^ great Carrying place for y^e^ Garrison there.

[30] Jonathan Porter, Jr., one of the brothers of our Journalist's wife and subsequently the husband of his youngest sister, Mehitable.

20th Clowdy Cold Day with shews of snow. At Even'g it breaks away into squally Clouds with wind at N. and Blows Excessive hard as almost I ever knew all Night. Continue to carry off ye Baggage of ye Camp. Some Boats this Night I suppose to be sunk, as there were a Number of Men, three to a Boat, at Even'g, pretend to go down ye Lake on a Scout, I observed without provisions. the Sloop unrigged & unloaded, ye Ark Launch'd.

21st Cold Windy Morning, but soon moderates, Clowds & produces Snow; the Provincial Sick alowed to go off. the Sloop demasted.

continue carrying of ye Baggage, that is ye Boats, Artillary &c. Some more Boats I suppose also to be sunk.

I now find of Certainty that ye report of a Posts being killed as mentioned ye 17th inst was no other than a man tireing his Horse, Stab'd him with his Bayonet, 'till he killed him.

there is still an advanced party down the Lake to intercept & prevent the expected Flagg of Truce (if they come) discovering our decamping. ye 19th at Even'g ye Rangers were alarmed by ye Piquets from half way Brook supposed to be contrived by ye General.

22d Sabbath. No Public Devine Service, ye Camp all in Confusion, two deserters come in & say that ye Enemy's Camp at Ticonderoga was brock up, yt they were informed that we were about to decamp by the Prisoner that they lately took at Saratogue. prepaired ye Sloop for sinking. buried her Cannon & considerable Artillary Stores. Tore down the Magazine & Hospital.

Colo Preble, Wms & Nichols alow'd by orders to march off tomorrow Morning carrying a Battoe to every Twenty Men. a large Number of Battoes caried down ye Lake and Sunk. A smart cold Day. Interchangeable Sun-

shine & Cloudy. the most or all y^e^ Chaplains went off last week, some branches of the Main Guard relieved with a *finis*.

23^d^ A Cold Cloudy Day & Night portending a Snow Storm. Col^o^ Prebble, Williams & Nichols march off with their Battoes. great numbers of Battoes sunk, also y^e^ fourteen square Vessel (called the Rowdo) & the Sloop, the Lake is now appearantly cleared of all our Vessels save a few Whale Boats & two Row Gallys.

24^th^ the Weather moderate & clouds. Orders given for the whole Army to march tomorrow Morn'g. Counter orders at Even'g for about one half to march, our Reg^t^ with three of y^e^ Regulars. a Rainy Night.

25^th^ Clowdy Cold Day. Decamped about 9 in y^e^ Morning, Marched with Baggage & Cannon & Artillary Stores within about 4 or 5 miles of Fort Edward, where we incamped on a Pine Plain, it Snows all Night. I pitched my Tent to cover me tho' very few men did.

26^th^ Mustered an hour before Day. Snowy & Stormy, the Late Rain & y^e^ Snow now, tho' but a little Depth makes it very bad travelling, arived at Fort Edward about 11 in the fore Noon. Encampt on y^e^ side of the River above y^e^ Fort in order to take care of the Battoes as they are bro't from half way brook where they've been yet lodg'd, this makes a meer mutiny among our Soldiers, as they think it an Imposition on the Reg^t^.

27^th^ Clowdy, Squally Rainy & Snowy, laid in Camp, nothing to do but to unload 10 or 12 Battoes. I've eat this Summer one meal of Squash, one of Turneps, one of Potatoes & one of Onions & no more.

28^th^ fair pleasant Day for the Season, but a Rainy & Snowy Night. near an Hundred Battoes brou't to fort Edward this Day.

29th Sabbath. by ye Cols Orders Ten Men of Each Company with Battoes sett off for Albany under ye Comnd of Lieut. Ingersoll & as ye Men were most Invalids ye Col. Order'd me with'm.

we sett out about Noon (Showry) and with much difficulty over the Falls at Fort Miller. we gott within 2 miles of Saratogue where we Incamp'd yt Night, very Cold.

30th Cold & Windy. we got to Still Water about Noon, buried a man of Ct Whitney's. with some difficulty over ye Falls, we gott about half from Still Water (where we dined) to Half Moon where we Incamped that Night, Some within an old House by ye River Side, and others by fires without. Cold.

31st Pleasant for ye Season. we arived att Albany about Noon, gott our Sick into the Hospital at Green Bush.

Novr 1st Clowdy small Showers. got provision for our Men & sent'm Home. this Day our Regt sett off from F. Edward & ye 2d they arived at Albany or Green bush & pitched [tents] and prepared things for

Note.— The closing pages of the MS are missing; but they were doubtless few and unimportant, for we learn from another source that our Journalist arrived home in Danvers on the 11th of November, ten days after the last date given above.

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 144, Part 2, Vol. XVIII.]

DEATHS IN 1809.

910. April 24. Sara of Benjamin and Elizabeth Dodd. Laudanum, administered and sold for Elix. Sal., 6 months. Three cents were sent to Dr. Lang and thirty cents worth of laudanum sent and unintentionally administered. Child lived eighteen hours. She was a Smith from Marblehead. They have four children, two males. St. Peter's street.

911. Apr. 28. George son of John and Elizabeth Hill. Fever with atrophy, 12 months. She a dau. of W. Browne. Seven children left, five males. Corner of Charter and Fish streets in Market street.

912. May 5. Mary, wife of Benjamin Silver. Mortification in the bowels, 31 years. Long infirm and never in good health. She a Bullock and married at 21. A descendant from Rev'd Ulmer, who came from Germany to Maine. Left two children, males. Turner street, between Essex and Derby.

913. May 8. Jonathan, male child of Israel and Mary Ward. Dropsy in the head, 11 months. The dropsy in head takes the place of nervous complaints, anything not well understood. She a Murray. Two children left, females. Becket street.

914. May 29. Mehitable, wife of John Dyseton. Consumption, 31 years. She was of the family of Masury, and married at 28. He from Denmark, Copenhagen, mariner, called Dystill. Two children left, one male. At the Bridge from Neptune to Water street.

915. June 19. Eunice, wife of Samuel Tucker. Consumption, 40 years. Had been a nurse in Jacob Crowninshield's family, and much esteemed by him, and remembered in his will. She was a Stevens, married at 23 years of age, and time in marriage 12 years; her mother a Mascoll, now widow Welman. She had been a widow five years. Four children, three males. Derby street, corner of Becket.

916. June 28. Female child of Joel and Hanna Potter. At birth. She was a Lufkin. Two children left, one male. Derby street corner of Becket.

917. July 5. Ruth, wife of Capt. Christopher Babbidge. Consumption, 41 years. She was a Randall of Old York, Me., and lived eleven years in Capt. Allen's family, and married at 24. Seven children, two sons. Becket street.

918. July 25. Jacob Manning, son of Thomas Bickford. Fever, 4 years. After measles, fever. Mother a Manning, dead. Living with the father's brother John Bickford who married Mary Ramsdall. Two children left, sons. Bridge street.

919. July 26. News of the death of Benjamin, son of Benjamin Hutchinson. Fever, 19 years. Died at Havana in Cuba, from ship Adeline, Allen master. Wife Elizabeth Hitchins. Father died, July, 1805. Two sons left. Parents live in Turner below Derby street.

920. Aug. 4. Mary Lane, dau. of Nathaniel and Sara Delano. Convulsions after measles, 7 years. She a daughter of Nicholas Lane. Four children left, three sons. Derby street, corner of English.

921. Aug. 16. Sara, dau. of James and Elizabeth Archer. Convulsions, 17 years. Recovering from fever, able to rise and sit up, when she was seized with violent convulsions and expired. She a daughter of John

Archer, he a son of Jonathan Archer. Three children left, two sons. Essex street, cor. of Pleasant.

922. Aug. 17. Lydia, dau. of Lemuel and Sarah Philips. Atrophy, seven months. He from Londonderry. She a Carrol of Salem. One daughter left. Bridge street, near Beverly Bridge.

923. Oct. 22. Nancy, dau. of William and Mary Crispin. Worn out, 22 years. Mother a Dawson. Mr. Crispin is a rigger, with ten children still left. Had fourteen. South fields.

924. Nov. 1. Mary, dau. of David and Sarah Newhall. Quinsy, after measles, 2½ years. She a Dunckly of Danvers. One child left, a female. Derby street, below English.

925. Nov. 9. Geffroy Moritz. Dropsy, 43rd year. Baptized Jan. 11, 1767. Dismissed from army in 1805, arrived from Dusseldorf in 1805. Residence passes of same date. Had not been long in Salem from Surinam. See D. B. Turner street, below Derby.

926. Nov. 9. Capt. James Cole of Saco. Fever, 39 years. His wife from Saco at the funeral. Arrived in Salem, sick, Nov. 5, Sunday last, from Antiqua, West Indies, and had not had proper care. Commander of the big Romeo. Six children. Derby street, near English.

927. Dec. 10. News of death of Joseph, son of Joseph and Mary Brown. Fever abroad, 19 years. She a Becket. Six children, four males. Essex street, fronting Pleasant.

928. Dec. 25. Charles, son of James and Charlotte Fairfield. Quinsy, 1 year. She a Goodrich of Beverly, died in January last. One child left, a son. Becket street.

929. Dec. 27. Samuel, son of James and Mary Clift. Quinsy, 8 months. Child sick five days. She a Masury.

Clift, son of Clift, a man of humor, from Ireland. One child left, a female. English street.

DEATHS IN 1810.

930. Jan. 7. Richard Collins, from Ireland. Found dead in bed, 72 years. He came directly to Salem from Newfoundland in 1763, and married, at 32, Mary Cox, widow Cotton. Left two daughters. Daniels street.

931. Jan. 7. News of the death of Thomas Shatswell. By a fall, 28 years. Mate of a ship; hurt himself by a fall. Carried into England, and died at Yarmouth, in a high state of derangement. Married, at 23, a Rowell, whose mother was a Becket. Two children, one male. Turner street.

932. Jan. 20. Susanna Beadle, maiden. Suddenly, 80 years. Born, by family record, Aug. 7, 1729. Of an ancient Salem family. At twenty-five she went into the family of Abraham Watson, left in 1759.

933. Feb. 14. John, son of John and Sara Becket. Atrophy, 15 months. Only child. She a Brown, dau. of James Brown by a Masury. He son of Capt. John Becket. Becket street.

934. Mar. 11. News of the death of Philip Allen. Drowned, 23 years. Drowned on his passage from Europe. He was from Dresden, Me. In Salem two years. He was married at 22. His wife Mary Williams, of Salem, married W. Patterson, and lived with him four months, and he died at sea. One child, son, by Allen. Water street.

935. Mar. 15. Sara, wife of James Grey. Fever, 65 years. She was a Whitefoot of Salem, and married at 30 years of age. Her husband had a former wife, Cressy, of Beverly. They have lived many years at

Pest House on the Neck. A most faithful woman. One son.

936. Mar. 26. Benjamin Millet, hardware dealer. Fever, 36 years. Married, at 22, Mary, dau. of William Peele. From the old family of Hardy by his mother's side. Five children, two sons. Corner of Herbert and Essex streets.

937. May 4. Mary, dau. of Stephen and Hanna Webb. Fever, 10 years. Not long sick, but violent and nervous fever, said the physician. She a Gale, he a son of the late Stephen Webb. Three children left, one male. Becket street, near Derby.

938. May 22. Samuel Webb, son of John. Consumption, 41 years. Numerous family connections. He married, at 24, Abigail Palfrey. Followed the sea. His father and mother now living. Five children, two sons. Becket street.

939. June 25. Margaret Shelton, maiden. Consumption, 36 years. Her mother a Whitford, and still living.

940. July 22. News of the death of George Prince. At sea, 18 years. He was a passenger in the ship Margaret from Naples, which was upset in a squall in the Atlantic. Two boats escaped with their crews, 46 in all. Eighteen have arrived. His father Capt. H. Prince. Two sons and two daughters.

941. July 22. News of the death of John Browne, upon the wreck of the ship Margaret, 27 years. We had notice of him by the second boat. He married, at 25, an Ashby. One son.

942. Aug. 19. William Millet. Delirious, 47 years. Of an ancient family of Tozer and Millet. He was a seaman, then coaster. Was seized with delirium, which ran into downright madness at last. Above six months

in confinement. Married, at 27, Sara, dau. of Jonathan Archer. One son and four daughters left.

943. Aug. 22. Sara, dau. of Timothy and Sara Welman. Consumption, 27 years. She was a worthy young woman, much lamented. His wife a Wyatt. Three sons and three daughters left.

944. Sept. 25. James Grey, mariner. Palsy, 66 years. Married at 24; first wife a Cressy, with whom he lived thirty-five years. She died in March last. Three children by first wife. The child by last wife dead.

945. Oct. 2. William, son of William and Helen Rhue. Atrophy, 14 months. Only child. The mother a daughter of the celebrated James Tytler, who emigrated from Scotland. Married three years. Webb street.

946. Oct. 4. William Howe, servant of Nicholas Lane. Suddenly, 61 years. He came from west of England near Dartmouth to Newfoundland. Has been with Mr. Lane twenty-nine years. A faithful servant. Had several violent spasms in one of which he probably died. Derby street, near Becket.

947. Oct. 8. Female child of Benjamin and Catharine Swasey. Atrophy, 9 months. She a Catholic, from Waterford in Ireland. Child baptized by Dr. Matisnon. No other child. Becket street.

948. Oct. 26. Jesse Perkins, laborer. Consumption, 34 years. Took cold in a well fourteen months before death and never recovered. Father and mother dead. Came with his father's family into Salem from Topsfield, and lived on Neck farm then belonging to Mr. Derby, and afterward at entrance of the Neck. Bridge street, near Beverly Bridge.

949. Nov. 18. Mary, widow of Capt. Andrew Preston. Aged 78 years. Long infirm. She was a Lam-

bert, married in 1753, at the age of 20, Capt. Andrew Preston who died in 1799. One son and three daughters left. One daughter unmarried, one daughter widow Rantoul, and one Mrs. Lefavre. Essex street, opposite Pleasant.

950. Nov. 26. David, son of John and Mary Browne. Dropsy in head, 13 months. Father died on wreck Margaret. Mother an Ashby. One child, a daughter left. Water street.

951. Dec. 2. Capt. Timothy Welman, 54 years. He married, at 21, Sarah Wyatt. Has three sons and three daughters left. Derby street, near Hardy.

952. Dec. 19. William Brown ("Billy," so called). Dropsy, 62 years. Mother a Tozzer, father a foreigner. Not of the ancient family of Browne.

953. Dec. 29. Mary, wife of Capt. Benjamin Ward. Fever, 61 years. She was a most worthy woman and most intimate in our family. Her only brother Thomas in New York. She a daughter of Paul Farmer of Boston, keeper of the town almshouse; married, at 26, Capt. W. Carlton in 1776, with whom she lived nineteen years; and Capt. Ward in 1801, with whom she lived nine years. No children. Essex street, opposite Daniels.

DEATHS IN 1811.

954. Jan. 2. Richard Manning, Esq. Aged, 80 years. A man of great wealth, never married. Left an infirm brother Jacob, and two sisters who lived with him. Essex street, between Curtis and Herbert.

955. Jan. 9. Sara, wife of Matthew Vincent. Dropsy, 40 years. Married at 20 years of age. She a daughter of Jonathan and Mary Andrew. Her mother a Gardner.

His father Joseph from Kittery. Five children left, three males. Essex street, between Orange and Daniels.

956. Jan. 19. Abigail Rogers, daughter of Samuel and Priscilla Lambert. Scrofula, 6 months. Mother a dau. of Joseph Lambert. Three children left, one son. Essex street, below Pleasant, near Daniels.

957. Jan. 24. Samuel Masury. Drowned, 59 years. He was acting as pilot to a ship outward bound. See D. B. for the event. He was in command of the Revenue Boat. Married, at 27, Elizabeth Webb, daughter of Stephen. Left six children. English street.

958. Jan. 31. Mary, widow of Timothy Welman. Cholera morbus, 74 years. She a Henderson, married at 18, and lived thirteen years in marriage. Husband died on the Banks, lost. Four daughters left, Phippen, Dean, Driver and Swasey. Son died in December last. Essex, near English street.

959. Jan. 31. Sara, widow of Jonathan Millet. Suddenly, 76 years. Died immediately upon a return from a visit without any sign of pain or alarm. She was of the family Mansfield. Married, at 23, in 1758, and lived in married life thirty-seven years. Husband died in 1795, born in 1735. Left three daughters. Essex street, cor. of Herbert.

960. Mar. 16. Pickering Collins. Asthma, 69 years. Married, at 30 years of age, a Morgan and lived on the farm which had been her father's in South Fields. His mother, daughter of Capt. Pickering and sister to Mrs. Watson. One son, single. Near Gardner's Mills, Salem.

961. Apr. 5. Dorcas, widow of Matthew Calley. Fever, 57 years. She was a Kane. Married first, at 15, an Aden, with whom she lived seven years; then Calley with whom she lived three years. Children by

both, but none living. Grandchildren survive. Summer street.

962. Apr. 23. Mary, wife of William Foye and widow of David Ledbetter. Consumption, 48 years. Married first, at 18, a Ledbetter, with whom she lived six years; then W. Foye, with whom she lived thirteen years. She was a Collins. Five children left, two sons and three daughters. English street.

963. May 6. Elizabeth, widow of Capt. Thomas Williams, 48 years. She a Babbidge. Married first, at 25, a Cotton, with whom she lived three years; lived eleven years in second marriage. Two children of Capt. Williams with her. No children of her own survived. She useful, kept a school. Hardy street.

964. May 14. Sara, widow of William Swaney. Suddenly, 48 years. Married first, at 23, in 1786, Jacob Abraham of Surinam from Boston, with whom she lived three years, and afterwards, in 1791, W. Swaney, of Ireland, with whom she lived three years. Her mother died in January last. Both husbands died abroad. A son by each left. Essex street, opposite English.

965. May 17. John Webb. Aged, 79 years. Son of deacon Jonathan Webb. Married at 20 years of age and lived together above fifty-nine years. His wife a Phelps. Left three sons and three daughters. Daniel street, below Derby street.

966. June 8. Capt. John Berry. Fever, 47 years. Fever high from the beginning, one week. He had been commander of a vessel, and was in the Custom house boat with Masury. Son of Oliver and Mary Berry. Married, at 24, a Ward whose parents were drowned in King's Boat, 1773. Left seven children, six sons. English street, near Derby.

967. June 15. Mary, widow of Richard Collins. Aged, 73 years. Daughter of Edward and Mary Cox. Married first, at 26, a Cotton, with whom she lived three years; then Collins, from Ireland, with whom she lived forty years. Two daughters by last marriage. Daniels street.

968. June 28. Haven Poole, printer. Convulsions, 29 years. He from Reading. Married, at 23, a Chapman. See Day Book. Named after Rev'd Haven of Reading. Two children, daughters. Pleasant street, between Brown and Bridge streets.

969. July 5. Clarissa, dau. of Samuel and Mary Goodrich. Fever, 9 years. Child born at Schodiac, Me., living in Salem not one year. She a Dutch from Ipswich. He from Connecticut, abroad. Three daughters left, Neptune, between Walnut and Elm streets.

970. July 15. Male child of Francis R. and Emma Branigan. 3 days. She a Williams and lately widow Victory. He a foreigner. Becket street.

971. July 28. News of the death of David Beadle, son of David and Lydia. Epilepsy, 36 years. Died at West Indies. A worthy man. His mother a Wiley. His wife, whom he married at 30, was a daughter of Samuel Silsbee. Left two sons. Webb street.

972. Aug. 1. Stephen Larabee, mariner. Liver complaint, 24 years. Married at 21. His father moved from Lynn to Danvers, where he was born. Married Judith Rhuee. Three children, two males. Becket street.

973. Sept. 1. Margaret, dau. of Benjamin and Margaret Nourse. Complication of ills, 27 years. Brought from Boston. Her father of an old family. The mother a Welcome, both of Salem.

974. Sept. 26. Cynthia, wife of Israel Andrew.

Consumption, 19 years. Married at 18. She a daughter of Abijah Hitchins. Mother a Gardner. One child. English street.

975. Oct. 13. Moses Little. Consumption, 45 years. Educated at Cambridge (A. M., Camb., A. B., 1787). A physician. Born in Newbury, came to Salem in 1791. Married, at 34, a Williams who died in 1808. Essex street, between Newbury and Liberty.

976. Nov. 15. A female child in care of Michael and Mary Hardigan. Atrophy, 4 years. Michael Hardigan from Ireland. His wife's father from Ireland, a Ryan. The child said to belong to another named Smith in Boston. Two years in their care. Orange street.

977. Nov. 16. Capt. Joseph Franks. Consumption, 29 years. His father from Corsica, but been in Salem above 30 years. His mother from Isle of Jersey. His wife a Sarah Evoy, granddaughter of Capt. Reuben Richards. The son was my charge from his infancy. One child, a male. Married life of one year. Bridge street. See D. B., 50, p. 69.

978. Dec. 6. Susanna, widow of Capt. Samuel Ingersoll. Consumption, 65 years. Married at 25. She had been long infirm, but not long confined. Left a good estate, and possessed all the pride of family. Her husband died July, 1804. She was descended from English, etc. Left an only daughter Susanna, æt. 27. Turner's House, Turner street. See D. B.

DEATHS IN 1812.

979. Jan. 28. Lydia, widow of Capt. Thomas Dean. Fever, 49 years. Her son had been sick with a fever. She was seized violently. Sick ten days. She was a

daughter of Capt. Waters at the Massey House at the ferry, married at 21 years of age, and lived six years in married life. She has left two children; one son, one daughter. See D. B. Derby street, between Hardy and Turner.

980. Feb. 21. Lucia, dau. of Benj. W. and Mary Crowninshield. Convulsions, 6 weeks. Child seized five days before its death most violently. Mother a Boardman. They have left three sons and two daughters. Curtis and Orange streets, facing Derby street.

981. Feb. 24. Elizabeth, widow of John Masury. See D. B. Aged, 94 years. She a Bush. Thrice married; first, at 25, W. Phippen in 1744, with whom she lived five years; second, S. Boynall in 1749, with whom she lived seven years; third, J. Masury, in 1776, and he died in 1797. She lived, until a few years before her death, near old Neck Gate, afterwards with her son-in-law Punchard and in his care, and died at Punchard House on Essex street, below Beckford.

982. Mar. 17. Mary, widow of Benj. Babbidge. Consumption, 41 years. Lost their property with Col. S. Archer in the speculation of that debtor. Many interested. Distress of mind ended in consumption. She a daughter of Joshua Phippen, married at 19 years, and lived twenty years in marriage. He lost at sea last year. One son survives, now at sea. Andrew street.

983. June 11. Capt. Benjamin Ward. Jaundice, 73 years. Twice married. First, at 31, Elizabeth Babbidge, who died in 1797; second, Mary, widow of W. Carlton, with whom he lived nine years, who died in 1810. Deacon for thirty years, and was the grandson of deacon Miles Ward, by Ebenezer, who died at 92. See MSS. 3014 and 1125. Essex, near Daniels street.

984. Aug. 9. Alice, widow of James Cotton. Con-

vulsions, 49 years. She was a Welcome of Gloucester. She married first, at sixteen, a Lord, who died three years after; then a Lister with whom she lived two years; and third, a Cotton with whom she lived five years, and who perished at the Texel in 1791. None of her children known to have survived her, though their deaths not all certain. Very infirm. A relative of the Salem family of Welcomes.

985. Aug. 26. Rebecca, widow of Capt. William Fairfield. Rupture, 59 years. She a daughter of John Becket, married at 18, and lived eighteen years in marriage. Three sisters survive. Husband killed by slaves in 1789. Six children left, three sons; daughters Phippen and widow Reed, two sons married. Allen street, between English and Webb.

986. Sept. 3. William Browne, deacon. Lethargy, 79 years. He of Salem. Thrice married. First wife, Mercy White, whom he married at 22, and lived with her thirty years, by whom his children; second, Phœbe Ganson, with whom he lived nineteen years (she married first a Porter, then Carlton, then Browne); third, Mary Collins, with whom he lived five years, she the widow Orne. Left nine children, seven females. All have been married but one. Deacon for thirty years. Curtis street.

987. Sept. 6. Martha, dau. of William and Eunice Burrill. Consumption and scrofula, 14 years. Sick from February last. Scrofulous humor in eyes, blind for some time. He son of Mansfield Burrill from Lynn, she a Coffin married in 1791. Four children left, two sons and two daughters. Derby street, near Neck Gate.

988. Sept. 12. Female child of Susanna Davison, 14 days. Union street, Williams' *alias* Brown's house.

989. Oct. 3. Abigail, widow of Samuel Webb. Consumption, 39 years. She was a Palfrey, married at

20, and lived seventeen years with her husband who died May 22, 1810. Her father a sailmaker, living in Derby street, opposite Becket. Five children left, two sons. Near Neck Gate, Derby street.

990. Oct. 7. Richard Tannenhall, a seaman and stranger. Suddenly, 43 years. Died instantly in B. Webb's apothecary shop on Essex street. His discharge from U. S. service, 1812, said he was born in Amsterdam, came to enter into a Privateer. He told he had been married in S. C., but he had no wife nor children to provide for. His certificate from Am. Consul, London, 1808.

991. Oct. 10. Lucia Nichols, son of Nehemiah and Sara Curtis. Convulsions, 10 months. Child scalded in the arm. To relieve pain an indiscreet use of opium, whence convulsions ensued, and in four days death followed. Both strangers in Salem, lately from Boston. One child, a female, left. Head of Union wharf.

992. Oct. 20. Eunice, wife of Jesse Richardson. Internal obstructions, 34 years. Sick nearly two years. She consulted many physicians who could not detect the cause or relieve her, journeyed, etc., but in vain. She was the eldest daughter of Joshua Dodge, esq., and married at 22. He a son of Nathaniel Richardson. She bears the name of both mothers. Seven children left, four males. Brown street, cor. of Washington Square.

993. Oct. 31. William, son of William and Eunice Burrill. Suddenly in convulsions, 17 years. Was thought to have taken cold on Wednesday. Was, on 30th, gunning in North fields; returning at sundown, complained of his head and died at midnight. His sister was buried on the 6th of September last. (See the family at that date.) He had lived in family of Rogers.

One son and two daughters left. Derby street, near Neck Gate.

994. Nov. 15. Daniel Shehane, mariner. From the bursting of a cannon, 44 years. It happened Nov. 4. He broke his leg and fever ensued. Seven persons at same time in Salem Harbor. Among others, Capt. P. Townsend and J. Knapp. Married, at 22, Bethiah Wedger of Marblehead. His father from England, his mother a Masury. Left six children, five daughters. Below Essex and Becket streets.

995. Dec. 10. Nathaniel Weston. Fever, 53 years. Shoemaker. A man of good habits, but of a speculating turn of mind. Lived in Salem nineteen years. Married, at 23, a Richardson. Both of Reading. Seven children left, two sons. Derby street near Webb, water side.

996. Dec. 11. Samuel Swasey. Old age, 82 years. Shoemaker and mariner, captain. His mother died July 22, 1807, aged 100. He only survived her. Twice married. First, at 26, Elizabeth Skinner in 1756, with whom he lived three years; second, Mary Greves in 1762, with whom he lived twenty-two years. Six children left, one son and five daughters, viz.: John, Rebecca Becket, Abigail Black, Hanna Brown, Margaret Millet, Mary More, all by his last wife. Daniels street. (See D. B., L., pp. 146–7.)

997. Dec. 24. Sarah, dau. of Benjamin and Hanna Hodges. Consumption, 14 years. Taken with bleeding, lingered a month. Mother a King. Three sisters survive. This the sixth child dying of consumption. Father worthy. Youngest child. Essex street, cor. of Orange.

998. Dec. 27. Mercy, wife of Capt. Joseph Webb. Typhus fever, 41 years. Sick a short time. She was a

Devereux of Marblehead, married at 23. Educated by widow Gale, a Crowninshield. Husband youngest son of Stephen Webb. He lately commanded in militia. Shipbuilder, etc. Became a merchant, etc., a year on return to his business. Left six children, three sons. Derby street, between Webb and English.

DEATHS IN 1813.

999. Jan. 20. John, son of John O. and Mehitable Dileton. Tumor in throat, 6 years. The mother, Mehitable Masury, died in 1809. In three years married May Laralle, dau. of John Knap. One child by first wife, one by second. Turner street, between Essex and Derby.

1000. Feb. 8. Philip English. Old age, 77 years. Was sexton for forty-eight years, and was able to do duty till last season. For his character see Sermons and MSS. He was honest, faithful and obstinate. His wife Eunice Ellingwood, of Beverly, whom he married at 23, died in 1785. He left one son and two daughters. One daughter widow Waters, the other Vanderfort. Son married a Patten. All have children. Philip was the son of John, and brother of John and Joseph. Essex street, Old Gate.

1001. Feb. 21. News of the death of Stephen Webb, in the action of the Constitution with the Java, Dec. 29, 41 years. Wound from handling a cartridge, it took fire. Son of Stephen, and married, in 1796 at 23, Hannah Gale. Eccentric. An excellent seaman. Left three children, two youngest in the ship.

1002. Mar. 1. John Thresher. Fever, 22 years. Born in Beverly, and his father and family removed from Beverly to Salem. Of the 4th Reg., U. S. A. Was in

Hull's army; taken at Detroit upon parole and died at home in Daniels street.

1003. Mar. 4. Mary, widow of Capt. John Batten. Aged, 80 years. She had been long infirm, but not confined by sickness but for a short time. Much esteemed. Married at 25, living twenty-three years in married life. Husband died in 1781. His sister Sayward now living in the house. Left a daughter, widow Bateman, schoolmistress, and children of a deceased son. Husband's brother living at Lyndeborough, N. H. Turner street, between Derby and Essex.

1004. Mar. 9. Abigail, dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail Chever. Dropsy in head, 13 months. She a Hutchinson. Four children left. Turner street, below Derby.

1005. Apr. 8. Mary Tozzer, a maiden. Aged, 77 years. She has a sister Patterson living, above ninety years of age, and a sister-in-law above eighty years of age.

1006. Apr. 19. Richard Manning. Apoplexy, 58 years. Was on his journey to Maine. Died at Newbury. A blacksmith, stage keeper and landholder. He came to Salem with his wife from Ipswich in 1776. See D. B., L. 165. She was Miriam Lord. Married at 21. Nine children left, five sons. Union and Herbert streets.

1007. Apr. 20. Dorothy, dau. of Richard Palfrey. Fever, 22 years. Died in Salem. Sister to Abigail Webb who died October last. Four brothers and two sisters by same mother left. One son settled in Baltimore. Derby street.

1008. Apr. 22. News of the death of David, son of James and Sara Chever. From wounds, 20 years. On board the John, Capt. Fairfield, from Salem, while in the cabin writing, wounded by a splinter from a shot in chase from an English 74, Feb. 7. Died Feb. 12 at Barbadoes.

They have three sons and three daughters left. She a Browne.

1009. May 29. Debora, wife of Mark (Maservey, so called) Servi. Fever, 37 years. She a Lambert. Married 1st, at twenty years of age, time in marriage five years; 2nd, time in marriage, two years; 3rd marriage, three years; 4th, two years. He a Genoese, in Crowninshield's employ. One daughter left by Holmes. Becket street.

1010. May 29. Joseph, child of Joseph and Sarah Guillen. Atroph. inf., 4 days. She a Crispin, widow Johnson when last married, Nov. 1, 1812. A Creole, and he from West Indies. First and only child. Old Neck street.

1011. June 4. Male child of John and Susan Lapature. Atroph. inf., 1 year, 18 days. She an Edey. Married eighteen months. Husband a Frenchman.

THE NEWHALL FAMILY.

[Continued from page 33, Part 1, Vol. XVIII.

70 Elizabeth (*John*[8], *Anthony*[2]), the date of whose birth has not been found, but whose children were mentioned in their grandfather Newhall's deed of gift to his grandson (see page 19), married Henry Trevitt (or Trevett) 14 June, 1688, and died in Lynn 23 Oct., 1694. Mr. Trevett took a second wife, Mary ———, by whom he had issue. His children by the first marriage were:—

149 Sarah, b. 7 Apr., 1689; m. Francis Norwood, 11 Mar., 1707–8.
150 Elizabeth, b. 19 Aug., 1692.

71 Rebecca (*John*[8], *Anthony*[2]), born 6 Dec., 1670; married Eleazer Collins of Lynn (published 16 Dec., 1699), administration on whose estate was granted to his widow Rebecca 5 July, 1725, and a settlement among his heirs was made 26 Sept., 1733. They had the following children:—

151 Jerusha, b. 16 Nov., 1700; m. Thomas Riddan.
152 Elizabeth, b. 25 Nov., 1702.
153 Keziah, b. 27 Nov., 1704; m. Ebenezer Hathorne.
154 Rebecca, b. 4 Apr., 1706; m. Joseph Ingalls.

76 Thomas (*Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), the date of whose birth is not yet known, married Mary ———. He removed very early to Leicester, where in 1724 he was chosen to represent the town in General Court. In Jan., 1727–8, he bought a thirty-acre lot on Strawberry Hill. In June, 1728, he, then called Lieutenant, bought a tract of one hundred acres at the south end of the Settlers' part of Leicester, near Judge Menzies. In Nov., 1728, he bought of James Wilson a messuage, etc., containing nearly one hundred and fifty acres, about two miles and a half southwest of the meeting-house in Leicester, and near land of Capt. Samuel Green; and in April, 1730, he bought of the same a messuage and tract of nearly one hundred and twenty acres, near land of Thomas Richardson, Capt. Green, Kenny, Jonas Clark and William Green.

These seem to have constituted his principal purchases of real estate in Leicester. In July, 1732, he sold to John Converse, blacksmith, fifty acres of land at Newhall's Hill. Two days afterward he conveyed to his son Jonathan Newhall of Leicester the lot bought of James Wilson (see above), reserving saw-mill and stream and lumber pit to same and the right to saw during his lifetime. In Jan., 1769, Thomas Newhall of Worcester,

gentleman, conveys to Jonathan Newhall of Leicester, gentleman, land in Leicester on the road to Sturbridge and near land of Thomas Newhall, jr.

The date of Lieut. Newhall's death has not been ascertained. What was left of his real estate seems to have been divided, in pursuance to an order of court of 6 April, 1776, into four equal parts, viz. : to Isaac Moore, Dorothy Newhall, the children of Mary Earle, and the children of Abigail Earle.

155 Mary, b. 5 Nov., 1704; m. Robert Earle of Leicester.
156 Hannah, b. 29 Jan., 1705–6.
157 Abigail, b. 7 Oct., 1707; m. Benjamin Earle of Leicester.
158 Lydia, b. 18 March, 1709–10; m. John Brown of Leicester.
159 Jonathan, b. 4 March, 1711–12; m. Hannah Converse of Brookfield.
160 David, b. 22 March, 1713.
161 Esther, b. 7 Dec., 1714; m. David Allen of Leicester 10 July, 1732. Mr. Allen died without issue, having conveyed his real estate to his brother-in-law John Newhall.
162 Dorothy, b. 14 Feb., 1717–18; m. John[165] Newhall of Spencer 17 Sept., 1741.

78 Daniel (*Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born probably in Malden, 1685, married 8 January, 1706–7, Sarah, daughter of John Fosdick of Charlestown, born 11 June, 1687. He was an innholder and died in Malden 3 Feb., 1760, aged 75 (gravestone). His will of 5 Aug., 1758, proved 12 Feb., 1760, mentions wife Sarah, sons Daniel and John, daughter Sarah Burditt and son-in-law Thomas Burditt, grandson Samuel Burditt and three grandsons, Nathan, Edward and Bernard Newhall, minor children of his son Nathan, deceased. His widow and executrix, Sarah Newhall, had as sureties on her bond of 11 Feb., 1760, John Newhall of Spencer and Daniel Newhall of Leicester, gentlemen. She died 12 Dec., 1763, and in her will, wherein she styles herself of Malden, innholder,

signed 1 Dec., 1761, and proved 19 Dec., 1763, she appoints her son Daniel Newhall of Leicester executor, and leaves to him and to her grandsons Samuel Burditt and Nathan Newhall, in equal thirds, all her property except legacies of gold necklace or beads to her daughter Sarah Burditt, and silver shoe buckles to her son John Newhall. Witnesses Samuel Buffum, Benj. Newhall, jr., and Isaiah Newhall. Her executor's sureties were John Newhall of Spencer and Samuel Burditt of Malden, gentlemen.

163 Daniel, b. 12 Dec., 1707; m. Tabitha Upham 26 Dec., 1728.
164 Sarah, b. 27 Nov., 1711; m. Thomas Burditt 4 Dec., 1729.
165 John, b. 12 May, 1714; m. Dorothy[162] Newhall 17 Sept., 1741.
166 Nathan, b. 26 Oct., 1719; m. Tabitha Waite of Malden 26 Oct., 1743.

79 Lydia (*Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 17 April, 1687; married 17 Oct., 1706, Samuel, son of Major Nathaniel Wade, of Medford, born 31 Dec., 1683. Mr. Wade was an innholder, in whose tavern, "at the sign of the Fountain in Mistick," on Monday, the 27 Dec., 1714, arose a brawl between Capt. Edward Sprague and Thomas Newhall, jr., of Malden, resulting in the Captain being sadly bruised about the head, thrown to the floor, and barely escaping from being pitched out of the window. As usual, both parties seem to have been at fault.

Mr. Wade attained to the military rank of Captain and died 9 Dec., 1738. Administration was granted to his widow, Mrs. Lydia Wade, 8 Jan., 1738–9.

167 Lydia, b. 10 Sept., 1707.
168 Sarah, b. 18 Jan., 1709–10.
169 Dorothy, b. 22 Feb., 1711.
170 Rebecca, b. 28 Jan., 1713–14; m. Z—— Poole of Reading 18 Sept., 1730.

171 Samuel, b. 21 Apr., 1715; m. Martha, widow of Samuel [176] Newhall, 2 Dec., 1741.
172 Mercy, ; m. Humphrey Keyes 26 April, 1744.
173 Nathaniel, b. 20 Feb., 1720.
174 Simon, b. 8 March, 1725; m. Elizabeth Blodgett —— 1747.
175 Betty, b. 18 May, 1729; m. Samuel Sprague (?).

80 Samuel (*Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 26 April, 1689; married, 3 Dec., 1713, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Green) Sergeant, born in Malden 30 Oct., 1695. Her maternal grandfather, John Green, "of the Hill" (son of James Green, of "Mistick Side") in his will of 11 April, 1709, witnessed among others by Samuel Newhall, mentions, among other children, his daughter Mary Sergeant. Joseph (son of John and Deborah (Hillier)) Sergeant, born in Barnstable 18 Apr., 1663, died in Charlestown or Malden 27 Nov., 1717. In his will, made six days before his death, he mentions his daughter Sarah Newhall, and the account of his widow and executrix, Mary Green, was presented 28 July, 1719, in her behalf by Samuel Newhall, "who married a daughter of the s[d] dec'd."

Lieut. Samuel Newhall died 17 April, 1733, aged 43 yrs., 11 mos., 21 d., according to the inscription in the Malden burying-ground. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Sarah Newhall, and to Daniel Newhall, victualler, 23 Apr., 1733; sureties, Capt. Sam'l Green of Malden and Ensign William Munroe of Lexington. The inventory, of 11 July, 1733, shows the personal estate to have been 426[£] 2[s] 0[d], and the real estate 2575[£]; total, 3001[£] 2[s] 0[d]; among the debts are enumerated bonds to Hannah Lamson and Lydia Wade. The widow presented her account of administration 9 August, 1735, containing, among other charges, one "For her lying in of a Posthumous child[11]—10[£] 00[s] 0[d]." The dower was

[11] This was her son, Col. Ezra Newhall.

set off 4 June, 1736, and the remaining two-thirds settled on Samuel, the eldest son, he to pay his brothers and sisters their proportions. The reversion of the dower was settled, 16 March, 1740, on Samuel and Lucretia, the children of the eldest son Samuel, then deceased. The widow Sarah Newhall died 17 Nov., 1740, and administration on her estate was granted 19 Jan., 1740–1, to her son Joseph Newhall, victualler, whose sureties were Sam'l Green, gentleman, of Malden, and Joseph Robbins, husbandman, of Cambridge. The children of Lieut. Sam'l and Sarah Newhall were put under guardianship 29 July, 1734, as follows, viz.: Samuel Green of Malden was appointed guardian of Ezra, in his 2d year, Aaron in 4th year, Jonathan in 7th year, Thomas in 11th year and Mary in 14th year; Thomas Burditt of Malden appointed guardian of Sarah in 15th year; Nathan Sergeant of Boston guardian of Joseph in 18th year, and Daniel Newhall guardian of Samuel in 19th year.

The widow, while acting as administratrix, seems to have sold the homestead, or a portion of it, 1 Dec., 1736, to Thomas Burditt. It is described as house, etc., with twenty-seven acres of land, bounded north and east on land of Samuel Newhall, south on road (to Lynn?) and west on land of John Wilson, and as near the Captain's Mount.

176 Samuel, b. 2 Mar., 1715; m. Martha Upham 18 Mar., 1736-7.
177 Joseph, b. 8 Dec., 1716; m. Mercy Bradshaw of Medford.
178 Sarah, b. 16 Jan., 1718–19; m. Rev. Benjamin Bowers.
179 Mary, b. 1 Apr., 1721–2; d. 8 Dec., 1745; m. Rev. Thomas Skinner 15 June, 1740.
180 Thomas, b. 3 Mar., 1723–4; d. Dec., 1740.
181 David, b. 15 Oct., 1726; d. 23 Dec., 1726.
182 Jonathan, b. 10 July, 1728; d. 8 June, 1737, æt. 8 y., 10 m., 28 d. (gravestone).
183 Aaron, b. 1730; m. Hannah Babson 14 Dec., 1758.
184 Ezra, b. 1 May, 1733; m. 1st Sarah Fuller; 2d Alice (Breed) Gray.

83 Elizabeth (*John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 12 May, 1678; married, 3 July, 1705, Richard, son of Samuel and Mary Johnson, born in Lynn 8 Nov., 1674. She died 8 March, 1749–50. Their daughter Mary married, as will be seen, Solomon Newhall. Deacon Richard Johnson, in his will of 8 March, 1753, proved 7 Oct., 1754, mentions son Samuel, granddaughters Hulda and Elizabeth Newhall, daughter-in-law Anna Johnson (widow of a son), grandsons Richard, Ezra and Timothy Newhall and Benjamin Johnson.

185 Mary, b. 25 Feb., 1706–7; m. Solomon[108] Newhall, 1727.
186 Samuel, b. 17 March, 1708–9.
187 Joseph, } b. 20 May, 1715; { d. 24 May, 1716.
188 Benjamin, }

86 Sarah (*John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 23 Jan., 1683; married 17 April, 1712, John Fuller[12] of Lynn, and "departed this life December ye 24th 1734." Mr. Fuller married Hepzibah Hathorne 31 Jan., 1739–40. The record of the following named children born to him by his first wife is found in the Town Book.

189 Jonathan, b. 7 Dec., 1713.
190 Mary, b. 4 Aug., 1716.
191 Ignatius, b. 30 May, 1718; m. 1 Dec., 1741, Esther[202] Newhall.
192 Edward, b. 4 Feb., 1721–2.
193 Solomon, b. 10 July, 1724.
194 James, b. 9 Aug., 1726.

87 Jacob (*John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 27 Mar., 1686, married first Abigail Locker of Salem (intention of marriage published 30 Nov., 1707), who died 18 March, 1712–13. He married secondly (2 Feb., 1713–

[12] John, son of Edward and Hannah (Lewis) Fuller, born 26 Jan., 1686–7; died 16 June, 1752, aged 67 years, 4 mos., 20 days. (Town Record.)

14) Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Chadwell, born in Lynn 4 Aug., 1689. Nov. 19, 1711, John and Elizabeth Becket and Jacob and Abigail Newhall, all of Salem, which Elizabeth and Abigail are called daughters of Mrs. Lydia Locker, wife of Mr. George Locker of Salem, and granddaughters of Tamazen Buffum, widow, late of Salem, deceased, convey to Edward Cox of Salem a parcel of land at Castle Hill in Salem. He must have soon removed to Lynn, where he afterwards lived. March 19, 1717–18, Jacob Newhall of Lynn, "naturall father" to his three children that he had by Abigail, daughter of Mr. George Locker, late of Salem, deceased, viz.: Locker, George and Abigail, is appointed their guardian. Dec. 31, 1731, George Newhall of Boston, blacksmith, conveys to his father, Jacob Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, all the estate that came to him from his grandfather Locker. March 2, 1733–4, Abigail Newhall, spinster, conveyed her interest in this estate to her father, in presence of Jonathan and Moses Newhall. Mr. Newhall's second wife was a granddaughter of Richard and Hannah Smith of Ipswich, who mention their daughter Hannah Chadwell in their wills, proved in 1714 and 1722 respectively; and Jacob and Hannah Newhall of Lynn give a quittance, 29 Dec., 1722, to Daniel Smith and Robert Lord, executors of the will of their grandmother Smith. Thomas Chadwell of Lynn conveys by deed of gift, 7 Jan., 1740–41, to his grandson Moses Newhall certain real estate in Lynn, Jacob Newhall, jr., being one of the witnesses. Mr. Newhall was a cordwainer or shoemaker by occupation, and attained to the military rank of Captain. He died 19 May, 1759, aged 72 years (gravestone). His will, wherein he is styled gentleman, signed 7 May, 1759, and proved 28 May, 1759, mentions wife Hannah, son Locker and his children, son George and his children, sons Jona-

than, Moses, Nehemiah and Nathan, and daughters Abigail Newhall, Mary Stowers and Esther Brock, the child of son James, deceased, the four sons of son Jonathan and the three sons of son Moses. Ebenezer Burrill, jr., is appointed executor and the witnesses are Moses Hudson, John Hawkes and Nathaniel Henchman, jr.

195 Locker, b. 12 Nov., 1708; m. Sarah ———.
196 George, b. 12 Dec., 1710; m. Sarah Norwood of Lynn 7 June, 1739.
197 Abigail, b. 27 Feb., 1712–13; unmar. 1759.
198 Jacob, b. 15 July, 1714; d. 14 Aug., 1744.
199 Jonathan, b. 8 May, 1716; m. Abigail Norwood.
200 Moses, b. 7 May, 1718; m. Susanna Bowden 6 Feb., 1739–40.
201 Mary, b. 26 Feb., 1719–20; m. —— Stowers.
202 Esther, b. 29 July, 1722; m. 1st Ignatius Fuller, 1 Dec., 1741; 2d, Edward Brock 18 Nov., 1758.
203 Amos, b. 2 Sept., 1724; prob. d. young.
204 Nehemiah, b. 28 Aug., 1726.
205 Jabez, b. 14 March, 1728–9; prob. d. young.
206 Nathan, b. 23 Nov., 1730; m. Mary Farrington 17 Feb., 1756 (?).
207 James, b. 14 June, 1733; m. Sarah Barrett 1756.

91 Thomas (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 6 Jan., 1680; married, 1st, Mary Newhall 9 Dec., 1707, and 2d, Elizabeth Bancroft of Lynn 12 Dec., 1717. His first wife was probably his cousin, and a daughter of John and Esther Newhall. The parentage of his second wife is indicated in a deed of John Bancroft, sen., of Lynn, to his daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Newhall of Lynn, 12 Jan., 1733–4. Mr. Newhall was a farmer, and, in a deed of 1731, was called cloathier. He lived on the north side of the Reading Road so called, or the road that runs now from Salem through Peabody and Lynnfield to Wakefield, his estate running back to Humphrey's Pond. The western half of his house was afterwards occupied by his son and grand-

son, Jonathan, while the eastern half, after the widow's death, was for a time in possession of Mr. James E. Pease. Mr. Newhall died 30 Nov., 1738. In his will of the same day, proved 5 Feb., 1738–9, he appoints his wife Elizabeth sole executrix, and mentions his eldest son Jeremiah, his daughter Esther and five sons, viz.: Jonathan (then a minor), Thomas, John, Amos and Asa. The witnesses were Elisha Newhall, John Bancroft and Ebenezer Newhall. His real estate (exclusive of the dower) was divided 10 June, 1745, into five parts and settled as follows: No. 1 on Jonathan (Jeremiah, the eldest son, having received his portion in his father's lifetime); No. 2 on John, the fourth son; No. 3 on Thomas, the third son; No. 4 on Amos, the fifth son, and No. 5 on Asa, the sixth son.

208 Jeremiah, b. 4 Nov., 1708; m. Sarah Bates of Lynn 24 Apr., 1733.
209 Esther, b. 1 Sept., 1710; m. Jonathan Welman 5 July, 1733.
210 A dau. still-born 22 March, 1719.
211 Jonathan, b. 13 Sept., 1721; m. Elizabeth Johnson, 26 Oct., 1742.
212 Thomas, b. 18 Feb., 1723–4; d. 17 April, 1751, aged 28 (gr. st.); m. Sarah, to whom adm. was granted 13 May, 1751.
213 John,[13] b. 20 March, 1726.
214 James, b. 29 Oct., 1729; d. 17 March, 1729–30.
215 Amos, b. 1 Mar., 1730–1; m. Margaret Southwick of Salem.
216 Asa, b. 5 Aug., 1732; m. Sarah Tarbel 21 Nov., 1769.

92 Joseph (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 6 Feb., 1683–4; married Elizabeth Potter 26 Nov., 1713. He received from his brothers and sisters, the other children of Ensign Joseph Newhall deceased, by their deed of 6 May, 1723 (B. 47, L. 279 Essex Deeds), a quitclaim of their shares in the dower of their mother

[13] The intention of marriage between John Newhall and Margaret Shaw of Salem was published at Salem 21 Sept., 1748.

Susanna Simonds, described as the "place or homestead where Joseph dwells." Here he seems to have dwelt until his death, 27 April, 1742. Administration was granted to his sons Joseph and Jedidiah 13 Sept., 1742, their uncles Daniel and Ebenezer being their sureties on the bond of administration. In the division of the real estate all but the widow's dower was allotted to the second son, Jedidiah, he to pay his brothers and sisters then alive, viz.: Joseph, Andrew, Bethia, Martha, Elizabeth and Mary for their proportions. The widow died 11 Dec., 1743, in fifty-second year (gravestone); and her dower land was also settled, 7 May, 1744, on Jedidiah, he giving bonds, with Ebenezer Newhall of Lynn and Joseph Newhall of Salem as sureties, to pay his brothers and sisters.

217 Joseph, b. 27 Oct., 1715; m. Eliz. Hodgman of Concord.
218 Jedidiah, b. 8 April, 1717; m. Ruth Ingalls of Lynn.
219 Bethia, b. 1 Oct., 1720; m. Edward Johnson 3 Oct., 1744.
220 Martha, b. (15 or) 18 Dec., 1722.
221 Nathaniel, b. 4 Sept., 1724; d. 29 Jan., 1738–9, æt. 14 yr., 4 mo. (gr. st.).
222 Elizabeth, b. 24 July, 1728.
223 Andrew, b. 9 March, 1730; m. Susanna Brown 21 Dec., 1752.
224 Mary, b. 29 Sept., 1732.

93 Elisha (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 20 Nov., 1686; married Jane, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Farington) Breed of Lynn 27 Feb., 1710–11. He was a farmer, living near the Salem and Reading Road, and attained to the military rank of captain. In 1717 he united with the other heirs of Joseph Newhall in a quit-claim to their brothers Thomas and Joseph of all right and interest in the estate of their father except their mother's dower. The next spring he bought of Thomas and Joseph (16 May, 1718) ninety acres in two divisions, one northwest of Humphrey's Pond and the other (on a portion of which the said Elisha's house was standing)

southeast of the Pond. In 1761 he gave all his real estate to his son Matthew. Capt. Newhall died in Lynnfield 19 March, 1773, after a few days' illness, in the eighty-eighth year of his age; and his widow died three days afterwards, at the same age. "They lived very happily together" (says the church record) "as man and wife almost sixty-five if not almost sixty-six years, then died, but three days difference between y^r^ deaths. Thus were they lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided."

225 Ruth, b. 12 Sept., 1712, pub. to John Bancroft 5 Apr., '31 (?).
226 Sarah, b. 19 Dec., 1714; m. Jonathan Hawkes 15 Oct., 1735.
227 Lydia, b. 16 Jan., 1716; m. Daniel Mansfield of Lynn.
228 Susanna, b. 11 Apr., 1719.
229 Jane, b. 9 Aug., 1721; m. John Breed 13 June, 1743 (?).
230 Elijah, b. 26 Jan., 1723; m. Mary Cheever 7 Nov., 1750.
231 Elisha, b. 6 Nov., 1726.
232 Matthew, b. 1730; m. Mary Wright of Stoneham.

94 Ephraim (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 20 Feb., 1688–9; married Abigail Denmark of Lynn 12 Dec., 1716.

They were perhaps the parents of:

233 Ephraim, who m. Abigail[127] Newhall 11 June, 1745.

95 Daniel (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 5 Feb., 1690–1; married Mary, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (Ballard) Breed (published 20 Nov., 1713).

His will, of 3 Nov., 1752, proved 27 Nov., 1752, mentions his wife Mary, son Jacob (executor), son Josiah, daughters Elizabeth and Jemima (unmarried), sons Allen, Daniel, Nathaniel and Joseph and married daughters Mary Mansfield and Rebecca Jenks. Jacob received most of the real estate, including the homestead and an acre of sedge bank in Chelsea.

His widow died suddenly 1 Jan., 1775, in her eighty-

fourth year; in a notice of her death, published in the "Essex Gazette," she is said to have left eleven children, sixty-six grandchildren, thirty-two great-grandchildren—in all one hundred and nine.

The names of ten of these children appear in the will of their father (quoted above) and are:—

234 Jacob,
235 Josiah, b. 1717; m. Hannah[338] Newhall 24 Dec., 1740.
236 Elizabeth,
237 Jemima,
238 Allen, m. Love Breed 29 March, 1750.
239 Daniel, m. Miriam Witt of Brookfield.
240 Nathaniel, b. 19 Sept., 1719; m. Abigail Aborn 1 Jan., 1755.
241 Joseph,
242 Mary, m. Robert Mansfield 19 Aug., 1751.
243 Rebecca, m. John Jenks of Medford 7 Dec., 1749.

96 Ebenezer (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 3 June, 1693, married Elizabeth Breed, born 6 Oct., 1695, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Farington) Breed of Lynn, their intention of marriage being published 8 Nov., 1718. Ebenezer Newhall of Lynn, weaver, and wife Elizabeth, convey to Thomas Newhall (his brother) land near Humphrey's Farm in 1723. Again, in 1729, he is called a cloathier. Ensign Ebenezer Newhall was probably an invalid all the latter years of his life and died (according to the Lynnfield Church Record) 22 June, 1766, aged seventy-three years. His estate does not appear in probate, but in 1754 he seems to be conveying most or all of his real estate by deed to his two sons, Ebenezer and Nehemiah.

His widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Newhall, died in Lynnfield 7 Feb., 1770, in the seventy-sixth year of her age.

244 Eunice, b. 6 Oct., 1720; m. Elkanah Hawkes 4 May, 1742.
245 Elizabeth, b. 30 Mar., 1723; m. Abner (son of Thomas and Mary (Baker) Cheever) 9 Nov., 1752.
246 Ebenezer, b. 9 Dec., 1725; m. Mary Newhall 25 Dec., 1755.
247 Nehemiah, b. 26 Aug., 1728; m. Tabitha Brown of Reading.

248 Mehitable, b. 2 Mar., 1731; m. William, son of Thomas and Mary (Boardman) Cheever 21 June, 1751.
249 Ezra, b. 17 Sept., 1733.

97 Susanna (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 19 Dec., 1695; married 16 July, 1717, Joseph, eldest son of Joseph and Sarah (Farrington) Breed, born 30 June, 1691. She and her husband unite with other children of Ensign Joseph Newhall 17 Feb., 1735, in conveying real estate that had belonged to their father.

The births of her children are thus recorded at Lynn:

250 Theophilus, b. 2 Aug., 1719; m. 1st Martha Newhall 10 Dec., 1745, and 2d Mary[260] Newhall 12 Dec., 1751.
251 Ruth, b. 31 Sept., 1721; m. John Stocker.
252 Sarah, b. 6 Feb., 1723–4.
253 Joseph, } b. 7 Sept., 1726; { d. 27 Sept., 1726.
254 Susanna, }
255 Lydia, b. 18 Oct., 1729.
256 Joseph, b. 1 Jan., 1731–2.
257 Mary, b. 6 Jan., 1733–4; m. Josiah Breed 18 Dec., 1755.
258 Ephraim, b. 26 May, 1736; m. Susanna Mansfield 22 Nov., 1762.

98 Benjamin (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 5 April, 1698; married 1 Jan., 1721, Elizabeth, the daughter of Capt. James and Mary (Richardson) Fowle of Woburn, born in Woburn 9 Aug., 1699. In a division of a portion of Capt. Fowle's estate, 12 April, 1749, Mrs. Newhall appears as one of the heirs. One of her sisters was Mrs. Mary Simonds, grandmother of the celebrated Count Rumford. Benjamin Newhall, Esq., was a cordwainer or shoemaker and is said by Lewis to have been (about 1750) one of the three men in Lynn engaged in this occupation whose business was so large that they employed journeymen. He was a representative 1748–50 and 1752–56, and a captain in the French and Indian war. He bought of James Rowland, a minor of eighteen, son of Wm. Rowland, deceased, and grandson of Eleazer Lindsey, a house and three acres of land

and other parcells of land formerly belonging to Mr. Lindsey, James Houlton giving bond, 13 May, 1721, that young Rowland should give a sufficient deed when of age. The homestead is described as in an angle bounded southeast on Lynn Town Common, northwest on land formerly Mr. Bayley's and northeast on land of Ebenezer Burrill, which he afterwards (in 1723) bought of Mr. Burrill. A part of this latter purchase he sold in 1724 to Robert Potter, when it is described as near the dwelling houses of the said Newhall and Potter. In 1729 he conveys to his brother Daniel all his interest in Humphrey's Farm, so called, which his father, Ensign Joseph Newhall, had bought of Mr. Hancock, his wife Elizabeth giving her consent. Mrs. Elizabeth Newhall died in Lynn 28 Jan., 1760. Benj. Newhall, Esq., died 5 June, 1763; and administration was granted to his son Benjamin 14 July, 1763. The son not living to complete administration, the second son, James Newhall, was appointed, 7 Oct., 1777, administrator *de bonis non*. Feb. 15, 1779, the heirs petitioned the General Court to allow a transfer of a portion of his real estate to the estate of his son Benjamin, deceased, who had advanced a sum out of his own property in payment of certain debts of the estate. In this paper they speak of the son Benjamin as having left children and of the death of another son leaving children in their nonage. This petition is signed by James Newhall, Louis (Lois?) Newhall, Aaron Newhall, Mary Newhall, Theophilus Breed, Mary Breed, Eleazer Richardson, Catherine Richardson, Theophilus Burrill, jr., Martha Burrill, Henry Burchsted, Elizabeth Burchsted, Thomas Stocker, Susanna Stocker. The homestead, said to consist of a dwelling house and three acres of land near the old meeting house and other parcells, were set off to estate of the son.

259 Bridget, b. 30 Nov., 1722; d. 14 March, 1750; m. Samuel Derby of Salem 13 Aug., 1745.

260 Mary, b. 11 Nov., 1724; m. Theophilus Breed 12 Dec., 1751.
261 Benjamin, b. 6 Sept., 1726; m. 1st Martha Burrill, 2d Elizabeth Mansfield.
262 Ruth, b. 13 Jan., 1728–9; m. Amos Breed 1 Oct., 1754.
263 James, b. 11 July, 1731; m. Lois Burrill 17 Sept., 1756.
264 Isaiah, b. 24 Mar., 1733–4; m. Mary Fuller 4 Feb., 1759.
265 Joel, b. 22 Dec., 1735; d. 17 May, 1745.
266 Aaron, b. 23 Oct., 1737; d. 9 Mar., 1737–8.
267 Aaron, b. 26 Mar., 1740; m. Mrs. Mary Perkins 1 Dec., 1768.
268 Susanna, } b. 22 Dec., 1741; { m. Thos. Stocker 14 Apr.,'63.
269 Elizabeth, } { m. Henry Burchstead 8 May, 1766; d. 18 Sept., 1819.
270 Martha, b. 23 Feb., 1742–3; m. Theoph. Burrill 3 May, 1762.
271 Catharine, b. 27 Apr., 1744; m. Elea. Richardson 8 Sept., 1768.
272 Joel, b. 17 Feb., 1745–6.

99 Samuel (*Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 9 March, 1700–1; married 8 Dec., 1724, Kezia, daughter of Samuel Breed of Lynn, who, in his will of 8 July, 1745, proved 7 April, 1755, mentions his daughter Kezia Newhall. Samuel Newhall was in his youth adopted by his uncle, Thomas Farrar, who in his will of 5 June, 1730, proved 11 Jan., 1733, bequeathed the bulk of his estate to him and Richard Hood, another kinsman. Nov. 9, 1739, Samuel Newhall, with the consent of his wife, conveys to Joseph Swett of Marblehead a parcell of real estate received from Thomas Farrar. His will of 28 July, 1768, proved 1 Oct., 1770, mentions his three sons, Pharaoh, Abijah and Daniel, daughters Anna Estes, Elizabeth Newhall, Sarah Newhall, Lydia Johnson, Abigail Purinton, Rebecca Chase and Ruth Newhall (the latter unmarried) also brother Elisha Newhall. His death is entered in the Quaker Records as in October, 1770. The same record the death of his wife Kezia as 9 Oct., 1749; but the town records give the year as 1748.

273 Anna, b. 27 Oct., 1725; m. Matthew Estes as second wife.
274 Elizabeth, b. 7 March, 1727–8.
275 Sarah, b. 20 Aug., 1730; said to have m. Abner Jones.
276 Lydia, b. 14 Jan., 1732–3; m. Nehemiah (?) Johnson.
277 Pharaoh, b. 15 Feb., 1733–4; m. Theodate Breed 24 Apr., 1764.

278 Abijah, b. 15 Feb., 1736–7; m. 1st Abigail ——, 2d Alice ——.
279 Abigail, b. 4 Mar., 1738–9; m. Samuel Purinton of Danvers 15 Jan., 1760.
280 Daniel, b. 4 Feb., 1740–1; m. Hannah Estes.
281 Rebecca, b. 28 Oct., 1743; m. Abner Chase of Salem.
282 Ruth, b. 12 Oct., 1746; said to have m. John Bassett.

101 Nathaniel (*Nathaniel*[24], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 9 Feb., 1684–5; married Phebe Towne 25 July, 1723. In 1708 he conveyed to Edward Brown of Reading some land formerly his father's, John Ingersoll, his step-father, and Elizabeth Ingersoll, his mother, giving up her thirds in it. He died 28 Mar., 1723–4, and his widow Phebe was appointed administratrix 6 July, 1724, her sureties being Joseph Newhall and Isaac Larrabee. Her account of administration was handed in 17 May, 1725, when it appears that one of the charges was for "lying in after y^{e} death of her husband 6$^{£}$ 16^{s} 00^{d}." Among the papers on file and not recorded is the following:—"Aprell the 15, 1725, I have Ben over to Lexington and have descorst Elizabeth Newhall and she tells me that ther is Twenty six pounds due to her of her porshon out of her Brother Nathaniells Nuhall's estate late desest of Lyn and she tells me that the intrast of it is due to her for seuen years past which is a Bout ten pounds eighteen shilings." Also a receipt of Elizabeth Newhall, "now of Lexington," "formerly of Lyn . . . spinster dafter of Nathaniell Newhall late of Lyn etc. . . . have this day received of Phebe Newhall widdow and Rellict of Nathanell Newhall jr." etc., 7 June, 1726.

The widow was appointed guardian of her daughter Phebe, a child of about two and a half years of age, 23 May, 1727, Isaac Larraby of Lynn and Joseph Towne of Topsfield being her sureties. Jan. 10, 1736–7, she appears as one of the heirs of John Towne of Topsfield, deceased, in a deed recorded B. xc, L. 217, Essex Co.

283 Phebe, b. in Lynn, 1724; m. John Lyndsey 4 Jan., 1749–50

102 Samuel (*Nathaniel*[24], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 7 Sept., 1686, was a joiner and seems to have lived in the north part of the town of Lynn, near the Salem and Reading road and perhaps next to the Welman Farm. No name of wife appears on any deed of his until 1745, when the name of Mary occurs. If this be the one who died in 1758 he may have married only late in life; at any rate two of the three children whom he left were under age in 1763. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Mary Newhall 16 Oct., 1758. His real estate, consisting of about one hundred acres, was divided 14 July, 1763, one-third being set off to his widow and the remainder to his three children, Elizabeth, Dolly and Mary. The last two were under the guardianship of Matthew Newhall. No record of his marriage or of the births of his children has been found. In the book of intentions of marriage appear the following entries, viz.:

Samuel Newhall and Easter Newhall, 20 Sept., 1730.
Samuel Newhall and Dorothy Chamberlain, 1 April, 1736.
Samuel Newhall and Mary Hutchinson, 27 April, 1740.

We may infer that the last was the wife who signed with him in 1745 and subsequently.

Mr. Bott seems to have acquired possession of the farm and conveyed it to Ebenezer Lawrence. The widow died before 12 Dec., 1779, when Stephen Cooke of Salem, saddler, and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to their brother Bott their undivided third interest in the dower land; while Joseph Glover, saddler, and Jonathan Glover, housewright, both of Salem, conveyed their interest in their grandmother Newhall's dower to Ebenezer Lawrence, jr., 14 Nov., 1793.

284 Elizabeth, m. Stephen Cooke of Salem 31 Oct., 1765.
285 Dorothy, m. James Bott of Salem 15 March, 1768.
286 Mary, m. Jonathan Glover of Salem (intention published 21 Apr., 1764).

[*To be continued.*]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XVIII. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1881. NOS. 10, 11, 12.

SKETCHES OF SAUGUS.

BY E. P. ROBINSON.

THE OLD IRON WORKS.

THESE justly celebrated works, the first of their kind in this country, were situated on the west bank of the Saugus river, about one-fourth of a mile north of the Town Hall, on the road leading to Lynnfield and almost immediately opposite the mansion of A. A. Scott, Esq., the present proprietor of the woollen mills which are located just above, the site of the old works being still marked by a mound of scoria and débris, the locality being familiarly known as the "Cinder Banks." Iron ore was discovered in the vicinity of these works at an early period, but no attempt was made to work it until 1643. The Braintree iron works, for which some have claimed precedence, were not commenced until 1647, in that part of the town known as Quincy.

The prominent actors in establishing these works were

Thomas Dexter and Robert Bridges. Mr. Dexter was a man of great energy, and an ingenious mechanic, but rash and headstrong, and fond of lawsuits in the extreme. In the Colony Records we find him mentioned, in 1633, as having been fined £40, and sentenced to sit in the bilboes, a kind of stocks, for speaking seditious words against the government. The fine was not promptly paid, though he sat in the bilboes, and £30 of it was afterwards remitted. We mention these facts to show of what kind of material this pioneer in the iron works enterprise was made.

James R. Newhall, Esq., in his excellent History of Lynn, thus speaks of this refined instrument of punishment:—"One of these elegant and commodious appendages of the law—the bilboes—was placed near the meeting house, where it stood the terror of all such evil doers as spake against government, chewed tobacco or went to sleep in a sermon of two hours in length." Mr. Newhall says, too, that Dexter was also deprived of the privileges of a freeman, showing that the magistrates were greatly incensed against him. There is a legend about his having purchased Nahant of an Indian chief, for a suit of clothes, which has been invested with a bit of romance by a young artist of Lynn and dressed in a very attractive garb. We refer to a picture sketched by a son of John Q. Hammond, Esq., which, as it illustrates the early history of Lynn, ought to find a niche in the new City Hall by a panel painting, which would appropriately adorn its walls.

Hon. Robert Bridges, the partner of Dexter in the Saugus enterprise, was a very different sort of a man—pious, exemplary, and of considerable ability, having been at one time Speaker of the House of Representatives. By

the Colony Records we find he was chosen and sworn as an Assistant Deputy, an office corresponding to our representatives, and in connection with Ensign Tomlins and Nice Brown, appointed "to end small causes at Lynn," a sort of trial justice. It was Mr. Bridges who issued the writ to arrest the Baptists, as disturbers of the peace at Swampscott. Under this writ three men, by the names of Crandell, Clark and Holmes, were apprehended, tried and fined; Clark, £20, Crandell, £5, Holmes, £30. Clark and Crandell paid their fines; but Holmes refused, and was publicly whipped. After his release, John Shaw and John Hassell, to show their sympathy for him and his pluck and fortitude, stepped up and shook hands with him, whereupon they were fined 40s—a sad commentary upon the bigotry of that day.

In 1642 we find Bridges took specimens of ore from the mines in Saugus to England, where, by his address and earnestness, he succeeded in impressing a number of gentlemen with the feasibility of its being successfully worked; and a company was formed, called "The Company of Undertakers for the Iron Works." The gentlemen comprising this firm were Lionel Copley, Esq., of York County, Nicholas Bond, of Westminster, William Beauchamp, of London, William Hickocke & Brother, with other wealthy gentlemen. This company started with an investment of £1000 as capital, and purchased a convenient lot of land of Thomas Hudson, who was a lineal descendant of Hendrick Hudson, the Dutch navigator, and they at once proceeded to erect suitable buildings for a foundry.

The enterprise started off with much vigor, and quite a village sprung up at once, which, Mr. Newhall, before quoted, says was called "Hammersmith," on account of

some of the principal workmen that were employed here who came from a place of that name in England."

In 1645 we find the iron works highly approved by the Court, which passed an order commending the establishment of iron works, and gave their opinion as to the richness and quality of the ore and goodness of the iron, and further state "that speedy notice thereof be given to every town within this jurisdiction, expecting that all such persons as are of sufficient ability, and intend their own benefit with the common good, will forthwith appear to come and share the work, according to their abilities; and, for their better instruction and direction herein, they are hereby to understand that there is already disbursed between £1200 and £1500, with which the furnace is built, . . . they are also to know that no new adventurer is to put in less than £100." This order was to notify all who wished to join the enterprise that the time had been limited to the ninth month. The order bears date, May 14, 1645.

It seems there was almost as much excitement about the rich mineral resources of Saugus, at that time, as oil wells and copper stocks caused in this region a few years ago, but with far better grounded hopes of success, than had those who invested in Bennehoff and Bothwell.

On the 14th of October, just five months after this order, the company of "Undertakers" presented a petition to the General Court of that term, which was granted them. In this grant the company were invested with some very extraordinary powers. The petition covered nine propositions. 1. They were granted the sole privilege to make iron for twenty-one years. 2. They were empowered to take all manner of wood and timber, earth, stone, clay and other materials, for building and repairing, to

carry away all manner of stone and iron ore, and have free liberty to make all convenient ways and crossings, draws and water-courses. They were further granted "so much land now or hereafter, to be in this jurisdiction as aforesaid, as shall contain in six places three miles square," with power to search for ore and set up furnaces for twenty-one years; to have free liberty to set up and plant iron works; to have free liberty to ship and transport, "provided they sell it not to any person or state in actual hostility with us" as well as exemption of their employés from the performance of military duty, *and to be allowed all the privilege of the churches.*

Although Mr. Dexter was fined for sleeping in meeting, he seemed to be a wide-awake man looking after the main chance sharply on secular days, and in September we find him, with others, addressing the Court, and receiving the following reply:—"We acknowledge with you that such a staple commodity as iron is a great means to enrich the place where it is, both by furnishing this place with that commodity, at reasonable rates, and by bringing in other necessary commodities in exchange of iron exported; but, as we used to say, if a man lives where an axe is worth but 12d, yet it is never the cheaper to him who cannot get the 12d to buy one. So if your iron may not be had heare without ready money, what advantage will that be to us if we have no money to purchase it. It is true some men have here Spanish money sometimes, but little comes to our smiths' hands, especially those of inland townes. What moneys our smiths can gett you may be sure to have it before every other; if we must want iron so often, as our money fails, you may easily judge if it were not better for us to procure it from the places by our corn, pipe staves, &c., than to depend on the com-

ing in of money which is never so plentiful for the occasion."

By this reply it would seem that a reaction had commenced, and that the General Court had begun to lose faith in the enterprise. They evidently did not view the iron works with that favor which their predecessors had; and the favors which had been so lavishly bestowed upon them, with the monstrous powers and privileges conferred beyond anything now by law given, even to County Commissioners, for the *public good*, ultimately resulted to their disadvantage, involving them in litigation, and arraying against them the great mass of the surrounding land owners.

In 1647, Mr. Richard Leader was the agent for the Iron Works, and sold a privilege to Joseph Jenks to manufacture scythes. Mr. Winthrop speaks of these works in a letter to his son, dated Aug. 4, and says:—"The Iron Work goeth on with more hope. It yields about seven tons per week, but is most of that brown earth which lies under the bog mine."

It seems silver was also found in the vicinity, for Mr. Winthrop also writes his son:—"They tried another mine, and after twenty-four hours they had a sum of about 500 (?) which, when they broke it, they conceived to be about a fifth part silver." . . "There is a grave man, of good fashion, come over to see how things stand here; he is one that hath been in iron works." In September of the same year the furnace is spoken of as running eight tons per week, being a gain of twenty-five per cent. over previous productions, "with iron as good as Spanish." A Mr. Davis came over from England about this time, to oversee Mr. Leader, but he did not prove to have so good a knowledge of the business as Mr. Leader, and went back, leaving Mr. L. in quiet possession.

This project, as many others both before and since, was open to the objection of having those who had invested their money in it at a great distance from the scene of operations, and agitated by every rumor, either favorable or unfavorable,—a system of investment always open to abuse, and whose business operations are as often injured by the unjust suspicions of absentee stockholders as by mismanaging agents.

We find Mr. Dexter again in litigation, and his numerous lawsuits had undoubtedly crippled his means and affected the prosperity of the works, so much that a Mr. John Gifford was appointed to succeed him as managing agent.

In 1652, we find Mr. Gifford authorized to raise the dam, by which ten acres additional of Mr. Adam Hawkes' land was overflowed, for which privilege the company was at first adjudged to pay two hundred cords of wood and sixteen loads of hay, annually. But this rent appearing to be too great in amount, it was reduced to £7, and finally to 10s, annually, quite a falling off from the original rent, and showing either an error of judgment or great cupidity, for the price of ten acres of land, in those days, ought not to have been half the amount of the first annual rent.

Among other and vigorous artisans who found employment and scope for their mechanical skill, at these works, was Mr. Joseph Jenks who, when the colonial mint was started to coin the "Pine Tree shilling," made the die for the first impressions at the Iron Works at Saugus.

At one time Jenks petitioned for the privilege to coin the money for the government, but did not receive the appointment. Mr. Gifford's administration of the affairs

of the company was not prosperous, and, owing to his own pecuniary embarrassment, he was imprisoned, under the barbarous law against debtors, and a petition was sent from London to the General Court for his release. This was in February, 1655.

Frequent complaints, as to the damage done to those owning lands upon the shores of the pond or in its vicinity, being unheeded or unredressed, Mr. Adam Hawkes in 1660, brought a suit against Oliver Purchis, who had become the agent. No wonder that prosperity was wanting under such frequent changes of managers. The suit was for damage by overflow of his land. It appeared in testimony that the bridge before Mr. Hawkes' house had frequently been carried away. John Knight and Thomas Wellman were appointed referees to assess the damage. Their report was "that much corn has been spoiled, the English grass damaged, the wells flooded, and the tobacco lands injured." They adjudged the company to pay £10 damage, annually. It might be curious to notice or trace the tobacco production of Saugus in the past, but it would not be germane to our present purpose. Although Saugus long ago ceased to produce the raw material, its manufacture into cigars and snuff, by the Messrs. Sweetser, Raddin, and others, has been an extensive and lucrative source o revenue, giving employment, up to the period of the wa of the rebellion, to a large number of persons.

In 1671, we find the company again in financial diffi culty. Mr. Samuel Bennett sued Mr. John Gifford, th former agent, and attached their property to the amoun of £400. This was the most formidable suit the compan had yet encountered. It appeared in evidence at th court held in Salem, in June of that year:—"John Paul aged about forty-five years, sworn, saith that living wit

Mr. Samuel Bennett, upon or about the time that the Iron Works were seased by Capt. Savage, in the year '53 as I take it, for I lived there several years, and my constant imployment was to repaire carts, coal carts, mine carts, and other working material for his teemes, for he kept four or five teemes, and sometimes six teemes, and he had the most teemes the last year of the Iron works when they were seased and my Master Bennett did yearly yearn a vast sum from the said Iron Works, for he commonly yearned forty or fifty shillings a daye for the former time, and the year '53 as aforesaid, for he had five or six teemes goeing generally every fair daye." *Salem Quarterly Court Files.*—It would be interesting to know the result of this suit, but a prolonged search of these papers, recently arranged with much care by Mr. W. P. Upham, of Salem, in chronological order, comprising some seventy volumes, does not throw much satisfactory light upon it, though we find Mr. John Gifford defendant in some twenty suits about this time, most of them growing out of difficulties in relation to these works.

We have thus traced the origin and history of these works, through a brilliant opening, with a large capital for those times, with extraordinary grants and peculiar favor from the authorities, down to a waning of their prosperity and usefulness, hampered by vexatious lawsuits. These works were of essential importance to the colony, and were at first carried on with great energy and vigor, furnishing most of the coin used, but it appears they were in the habit of bartering their products of manufacture for other articles of merchandise — a system of interchange which the want of ready money on the part of the colonists rendered necessary. This, and the extreme latitude with which the company construed the immense privi-

leges granted them, rendered them arrogant and overbearing, and they evidently seemed to think that everybody and everything around them was tributary, which so provoked the hostility of the neighboring inhabitants that they made common cause against a hated monopoly, and harassed them with continued and disastrous suits.

Their oppression at last became so odious that the owners of lands adjacent that were subject to their overflow or being dug and mined, or their wood taken, and thus, as they feared, entirely exhausting, among other things, the article of charcoal, hired a person to cut away their gates in the night time. This was done in 1671. A time was selected when the pond was at its height, and the damage done was so great that they never recuperated from this dastardly blow. According to Mr. Newhall's history, before quoted, "just below the dam, on the left, stood the house of MacCallum More Downing. The water rushed out and flowed into the house, without disturbing the inmates, who were sleeping in a chamber. In the morning Mrs. Downing found a fine live fish floundering about in her oven."

The perpetrator of this dastardly outrage fled to the Penobscot region, and was obliged to outlaw himself for this malignant and mischievous attack on the rights of property. Obnoxious as the works had rendered themselves, this was a poor revenge.

Hubbard's history says of them:—"Instead of drawing out bars of iron, there was hammered out nothing but contention and law suits." This is rather more expressive than just, as there was much done in the way of manufacture which was a positive benefit, not only to the colonists but to the government, in their early and palmy days, of which Saugus may be justly proud,

as having been the seat of the first iron works in the country.

In 1678 Samuel Appleton took possession of them, under the will of William Payne of Boston, and in 1679 we find he owned three-quarters of them. Many lawsuits were still pending against them, to which frequent allusions are made in the colonial archives, of so desultory a character as to throw but little light for the historian to glean an intelligent account. In 1683 Mr. Appleton purchased six hundred acres of the heirs of Major Thomas Savage, which included most of the property between the Iron Works and the stream now forming Pranker's Pond, embracing the "Calemount" and "Pulpit Rock," about which there is a legend of the Colonial period, 1687, when Mr. Appleton harangued or preached to the people of the vicinity, urging them to stand by the Republican cause; hence the name of "Pulpit Rock." The name "Calemount" also comes, according to tradition, from the fact that one of the people named Caleb Appleton, who had become obnoxious to the party, had agreed upon a signal with his wife and intimate friends, that, when in danger, they should notify him by this expressive warning, "Cale, mount!" upon which he would take refuge in the rocky mountain, which, being then densely wooded, afforded a secure hiding place. Several members of this family of Appletons have since, during successive generations, been distinguished and well known citizens of Boston, one of whom, William Appleton, was elected to Congress over Anson Burlingame, in 1860, the year in which Abraham Lincoln was chosen President.

Recently, one of the descendants of this family has had a tablet of copper securely bolted to the rock with the following inscription:—

"APPLETON'S PULPIT."

"In September, 1687, from this rock, tradition asserts, that, resisting the tyranny of Sir Edmond Andros, Major Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, spake to the people in behalf of those principles which later were embodied in the Declaration of Independence."

It does not appear that Mr. Appleton attempted to carry on the business of iron-making after this last purchase, and probably the works were never prosecuted with much energy after 1684, though James R. Newhall says they were operated on a small scale for more than two hundred years from their commencement.

Much speculation has been indulged in, by various writers, as to the location of the mines where the ore was obtained. Some have maintained that the "Cranberry Pit," so called, immediately adjacent to Mr. James Kettelle's house, was the spot, and in support of this theory there has been discovered what appears to be an old drain, leading from this place to the river, to take, as has been supposed, the surplus water which developed as excavations were made; others that it came from the Hawkes Farm at North Saugus. B. F. Newhall, Esq., who investigated this matter, came to the conclusion that the ore was found in close proximity to the works, and was not confined to any particular locality; but the discovery of the drain, which I am informed by some of the oldest inhabitants, has been seen and dug down to in various places, and the excavation at the Cranberry Pit, indicate that this was one of the main points mined; but I incline to the opinion that ore in small quantities was found on both sides of the river, but never in sufficient quantities to be lucrative. If so, it would have led to such a vigorous prosecution of the enterprise that not much time

would have been found for litigation. This last seed evidently found prolific soil, took deep root and brought forth abundantly down to a more recent date, but the actors who loved this pastime have gradually died off, until lawsuits in Saugus are now as scarce as iron ore.

The scarcity of the ore was ultimately the cause which led to their abandonment. If the works had given promise of prospective value, after Mr. Appleton had obtained the sole ownership, he never would have abandoned them, as he was a man of energy and not given to the law. He probably obtained this property for a small price, comparatively, and devoted it to grazing purposes.

The old house, formerly belonging to the Thomas Hudson estate of sixty-nine acres first purchased by the Iron Works, is still standing, and is probably one of the oldest in Essex county, although it has undergone so many repairs that it is something like the boy's jackknife, which had received three new blades and two new handles since he had known it. One of the fire-places, with all its modernizing, a few years ago measured about thirteen feet front; and its whole contour is yet unique. It is now owned by A. A. Scott, and John B. Walton.

The "Taggard House," which was so long an ancient landmark, was pulled down a few years ago and has given place to a new store, which has been occupied by the "Sovereigns," and more recently as a meat market.

The old privilege was one of considerable water power, water being conducted by means of a canal to the spot near where the débris of cinder and scoria still remain, which gave a large head and fall. "Squire Newhall" believed the water was first used here for a grist mill, in which theory he was supported by Alonzo Lewis. It was used

many years after the discontinuance of the Iron Works, by Joseph Eames, Esq., who built a Morocco manufactory, and lived in the old house for nearly forty years, in which he tried many cases as a Justice of the Peace. The grist mill was again set in motion, higher up on the stream, where the Messrs. Pranker now make flannels. A little farther below, the same water turns the wheel for Scott's Mills, doing a similar business. We believe both these manufactories use steam power also.

We have thus sketched a brief outline of these once celebrated works, drawing some of our material from the History of Lynn, by Messrs. Lewis and Newhall, and other material in a more connected form than hitherto presented. Starting in 1643, we bring our narrative down to 1684, a period of more than forty years, when manufactures were but little known. Their projection and operation must have been considered of vast importance, or the extraordinary powers granted, before alluded to, would never have been permitted. The mass of papers in the State archives, in which our legislators fostered this enterprise, are not in such a condition as to court further investigation, and we leave to other hands, with greater love for antiquarian research, the further pursuit of this subject.

Two hundred years ago, the silence of these now busy and beautiful localities, was broken only by the noisy din of the trip hammer, and their midnight darkness was lighted up by the lurid glare of those primitive furnaces. The actors in these scenes have long since passed away, and the evidences of their energy and enterprise are fast sinking into oblivion.

THE NEWHALL FAMILY.

[Continued from page 240, Part 3, Vol. XVIII.]

106 Samuel (*Samuel*[29], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 26 Oct., 1696; married 24 July, 1718, Katherine, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Treadwell) Stone of Salem. He was sometimes called malster, sometimes husbandman, and sometimes fisherman: *e. g.*, Samuel Newhall of Lynn malster and wife Catarina in 1726 conveyed (in presence of Abigail Treadwell as witness) some land which he had bought in 1723 as Samuel Newhall Jun^{r}, husbandman. Widow Mary Stone and Sam^{l} Stone, widow Mary Wilson and Sarah, Hannah, Mercy and Esther Stone, spinsters, convey, 5 Nov., 1731, to Thomas Symonds of Salem and his wife Elizth and Sam^{l} Newhall of Lynn maulster and his wife Katherine seven-elevenths of a parcel of land in Horse Pasture (now Kernwood) Salem; and on the same day Messrs. Symonds and Newhall and their wives convey to the others two-elevenths of a lot in the North Fields "which was the estate of our brother Rob^{t} Stone dec'd, given him by our father Samuel Stone in and by his last will." Samuel Newhall and wife Katherine convey to Timothy Howard, 29 May, 1754, sundry lots, among which one "laid out to Samuel Newhall dec'd." The same conveyed, 8 Oct., 1756, to his son Solomon Newhall all his real estate, referring in this deed to the conveyance made to Timothy Howard or Haward. This included, without doubt, the homestead of his father and grandfather, and perhaps a part of his great-grandfather's estate.

This estate had been subject to a lawsuit, as appears in the record of the July term of the Court of Common Pleas held at Salem in 1749, by which we learn that Solomon

Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, Joseph Newhall of Lynn, joiner, Allen Breed of Lynn, coaster, and wife Hulda, Ephraim Stocker of Lynn, cordwainer, and wife Lydia, Timothy Howard of Lynn, joiner, and wife Jerusha, Jacob Alley of Lynn, yeoman, Solomon Alley of Lynn, fisherman, Eleazer Alley of Lynn, shipwright, and Benjamin Alley of Boston, shipwright, John Alley, laborer, Abner Alley, laborer, Hannah Alley, spinster, and Elizabeth Alley, spinster, all of Lynn, the said John, Abner, Hannah and Elizabeth being infants within the age of twenty-one years and prosecuting by Benjamin Alley of Lynn, fisherman, their next friend, and Joseph Alley of Lynn, cordwainer, Wm. Alley of Boston, shipwright, John Alley, laborer, and Sarah, Mary and Anna Alley, spinsters, all of Lynn, the said Joseph, etc., being infants and prosecuting by Solomon Newhall, their next friend, bring suit against Samuel Newhall, yeoman, in a plea of ejectment, wherein they demand of said defendant seven-ninths of about twelve acres in Lynn, bounded south on Mill Brook, west on Benj. Potter, north on the Rock (so called), east on John Newhall's land, the country road going through the same, with a double house and barn standing on said land, etc., etc. The plea goes on to recite that Samuel Newhall, father of the defendant, was seized in fee, taking the profits thereof to the value of twenty pounds a year, and afterwards, viz.: about the year 1719, the said Samuel died, so seized and intestate, leaving the defendant, his eldest son, and seven other children, viz.: Solomon and Joseph, Jerusha, Hulda, Lydia, Elizabeth and Hepzibah, to whom by law the premises descended, viz.: to the defendant two-ninths and to each of the other children one-ninth, and afterwards, viz., about 1740, the said Elizabeth died, so seized and intestate, leaving issue Jacob, Solomon, Eleazer, Benjamin, John, Abner, Hannah and

Elizabeth Alley, her children and heirs, to whom her ninth descended, and afterwards, viz., about the year 1743, the said Hepzibah died, so seized and intestate, leaving issue Joseph, William, John, Sarah, Mary and Anna Alley, her children and heirs, to whom her ninth descended.

Administration on his estate was granted, 3 May, 1760, to Allen Breed, a principal creditor, the widow Katherine and the son, Solomon Newhall, jr., having neglected to take administration as by paper of 19 June, 1758, on file. Account of administration was presented 27 Sept., 1762, and balance allowed to the widow, his only son Solomon and to Isaac Wilson in right of his wife Abigail, a daughter.

287 Solomon, m. Lois Howard of Lynn, 26 Aug., 1751.
288 Abigail, m. Isaac Wilson of Salem, 14 Dec., 1744.

107 Elizabeth (*Samuel*[29], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), married Benjamin, son of Hugh and Rebecca Alley, who was born in Lynn 24 Feb., 1694–5. Their intention of marriage was published 26 Sept., 1717. The date of her death has not been found, nor of his marriage with his second wife, Hannah. Mr. Alley was a fisherman and made his will 19 May, 1756, proved 21 June, 1756, naming wife Hannah, sons Eleazer and Benjamin, daughter Elizabeth, a daughter Hannah (deceased), son Solomon, (to whom he bequeathed real estate held in partnership with Timothy Howard), son-in-law John Ingalls, whose wife was deceased, sons John, Abner and Jacob. The children born to him by his first wife, according to the Town Record, were :

289 Jacob, b. 19 Sept., 1719.
290 Solomon, b. 2 Jan., 1721.
291 Eleazer, b. 16 Apr., 1723.
292 Richard, b. 9 Oct., 1726.
293 Hannah, b. 28 July, 1728.

294 Benjamin, b. 9 Apr., 1731.
295 John, b. 25 Mar., 1738.
296 Abner, } b. 18 Feb., 1741.
297 Elizabeth, }

108 Solomon (*Samuel*[29], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) married 1st Mary Johnson[185] (intention published 16 Jan., 1726–7), who died in childbed 28 Sept., 1743, in the thirty-sixth year of her age. He married 2d Mary (Legree) Bly or Blyth of Salem, 1 Nov., 1744.

His first wife was a daughter of Richard and Elizabeth[83] (Newhall) Johnson of Lynn. Mr. Johnson, in a deed of 17 Feb., 1731–2, conveyed to his son-in-law Solomon Newhall and daughter Mary Newhall a lot of land where his son Newhall's house stood on the road to Blackmarsh. His second wife was probably the widow of Benj. Blythe or Bly, whose intention of marriage with Mary Legree of Lynn was published in Lynn 25 Nov., 1733. He acquitted his brother Samuel Newhall, fisherman, of all claims against him for a share in his father's estate, 14 Dec., 1734.

No probate of his estate appears in the Index of the Probate Records for Essex County. His wife Mary signs as his widow 26 August, 1788. He himself last appears on the records (of Deeds) 19 Feb., 1783.

298 Richard, b. 14 Oct., 1727; m. Lydia Williams, 14 Nov., 1751.
299 Ezra, b. 5 Jan., 1729–30; m. Elizabeth Pecks, 12 Dec., 1751.
300 Hulda, b. 18 July, 1732; m. Jacob Alley, 26 June, 1753.
301 Timothy, b. 15 Sept., 1735; adm. on his estate granted to his father, Solomon Newhall, 5 Nov., 1759.
302 Jerusha, b. 17 Oct., 1737; d. 23 Feb., 1737–8.
303 Elizabeth, b. 2 Aug., 1742.
304 Solomon, b. 28 Sept., 1743; d. 7 Feb., 1743–4.
305 Mary, b. 3 Oct., 1745; died 29 Sept., 1824.

111 Lydia (*Samuel*[29], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), the date of whose birth has not been learned, married 13 Oct., 1734, Ephraim, son of Thomas and Sarah (Berry) Stocker, a

cordwainer, who was born 4 Apr., 1713, and lived and died in Lynn, his widow, Lydia, being appointed administratrix on his estate 6 Sept., 1773. By a deed of conveyance made by him 27 Dec., 1769, of some land in Rumney Marsh, to Thomas Stocker, we learn that he was a son of Thomas Stocker, lately deceased. His wife Lydia released her right of dower in the premises.

306 Abigail, b. 5 Oct., 1735.
307 Ebenezer, b. 11 Oct., 1737.
308 Sarah, b. 19 Aug., 1739.
309 Lydia, b. 19 Jan., 1742.
310 Mary, b. 24 Aug., 1745.
311 Elizabeth, b. 5 Nov., 1747.
312 Ebenezer, b. 24 July, 1750.
313 Hannah, b. 2 Oct., 1752.
314 Elijah, b. 23 Oct., 1755.

112 Joseph (*Samuel*[29], *Thomas*[1], *Thomas*[1]) was a joiner, as appears by his deed of 23 Mar., 1743–4, by which he conveyed to his brother Samuel his share in the estate of his father, Samuel Newhall. After that his name does not appear in the records. His intention of marriage with Abigail Hanson was published 20 Sept., 1741; but the date of marriage has not been learned. His wife was a daughter of Thomas and Hannah Hanson of Dover, N. H.; and perhaps the record of his family is to be looked for there.[14] We only infer that he was the father of:

315 Hanson, b. about 1741–2; m. Hepz'h Breed[323], 6 Feb., 1765.
316 Ebenezer, m. 1st Hannah Larrabee, 2d Martha ———.

113 Hulda (*Samuel*[29], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), the date of whose birth has not been ascertained, was married 2 June, 1728, to Allen Breed of Lynn, b. 16 March, 1706–7, youngest son of Joseph and Sarah (Farrington) Breed.

[14] In the record of publishments of intentions of marriage at Lynn appears that of Thomas Hanson of Cochecka and Hannah Pearce of Lynn, 16 May, 1719.

He is styled house-carpenter in his deed of 1 March, 1730–1, by which he conveys to his brother Matthew Breed, coaster, one-quarter part of the homestead of their father, Joseph Breed, deceased, very near the meeting house, his wife, Hulda, relinquishing her right of dower.

317 Joseph, b. 3 June, 1729; m. Rebecca Merriam, 1 Nov., 1750.
318 Love, b. 16 Aug., 1731; m. Allen[238] Newhall, 29 Mar., 1750.
319 Jerusha, b. 3 Sept., 1733; m. Henry Batcheller, 4 Apr., 1758.
320 Hulda, b. 10 Sept., 1736.
321 Abigail, b. 7 Nov., 1741; m. Richard Richards, 2 Dec., 1761.
322 Allen, b. 19 Apr., 1744; m. Abigail Lyndsey, 4 March, 1766.
323 Hepzibah, b. 15 Dec., 1746; m. Hanson[315] Newhall, 6 Feb., 1765.
324 Eliphalet, b. 4 June, 1750; m. Mary Johnson, 10 Dec., 1772.
325 Frederick, b. 20 Aug., 1755; m. Sarah Mansfield.

126 Mary (*John*[37], *John*[5], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 2 Jan., 1723; was married, in 1745[15] (says her grandson, Mr. Alonzo Lewis, the historian of Lynn), to Nathan, son of Isaac and Hannah (Hallett) Lewis, born in Lynn, 6 Dec., 1721.

His son Zachariah, the father of the historian, bought of his cousin John Newhall, jr., 25 June, 1798, a house-lot bounding south on the Boston road, north and west on land of William Newhall and east on land of the grantor. On this lot he built the house in which he brought up his young family, including the future historian of Lynn, who was thus living, in his youth, very near the site of the homestead, and probably on the very land, of the first Thomas Newhall, although he himself places that homestead on the east side of Federal street, where Thomas Newhall did not own a rod of ground.

326 Lois, b. 12 Feb., 1747.
327 Nathan, b. 26 Feb., 1750.
328 John, b. 10 Jan., 1752.

[15] The record in the City Registrar's Office at Boston says that Nathan Lewis and Mary Newhall were married by the Rev. Samuel Mather, 12 Sept., 1747.

329 Thomas, b. 19 July, 1755.
330 David, b. 19 Feb., 1757.
331 Henry, b. 16 Sept., 1759.
332 Benjamin, b. 4 Sept., 1762.
333 Zachariah, b. 15 Oct., 1765.
334 Stephen, b. 4 May, 1770.
335 William Burke, b. 23 May, 1773.

133 Nathaniel (*Nathaniel*[67], *John*[8], *Anthony*[2]), born in Lynn, 11 June, 1690, taken in his infancy to Boston by his father, was a shipwright in Boston and died there 25 April, 1717, aged twenty-seven years. He was married, 1 Jan., 1713, by the Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, to Anne Darby, who, after his death (viz., 11 Dec., 1718), married Sylvanus Vickers (who by will in 1721 gave everything to his wife Anne), and, again a widow, married Daniel King of Boston, a shipwright, who, in 1728, with his "wife Anne late Anne Vickers, widow, as she is administratrix of her former husband Nathaniel Newell late of Boston dec'd," makes conveyance of real estate. Mr. Newhall probably lived near his cousin Henry Newhall in Charter street, on land bought of James How of Boston, 2 March, 1713–14. His widow gave bond of administration on his estate 27 May, 1717, one of her sureties being Eleazer Dorby, mariner. The inventory, made 25 May, 1717, was presented 26 Aug., 1717. The house and land were appraised at 170£; the whole estate at 250£ 18s. In her first administration account she credits herself with a sum paid to Mr. Nathaniel Newhall to discharge a bond given to Mr. Eleazer Darby. In another account presented 12 Feb., 1727 (by Anne Vickers), she charges the estate "for the maintenance, clothing and schooling of the Deceased's eldest son Eleazer from the 25th of April 1717 to October 25, 1725, the time he was bound as an apprentice, being 8 years and a half at 10£ p annum he being no more than two years and 8 (?)

months at his Father's decease;" also for "son Nathaniel who was one year old when his ffather dyed." The two boys were put under the guardianship of their grandfather Eleazer Dorby, wharfinger, 24 Sept., 1728.

This line has not been followed any farther. The two children named below were born in Boston.

336 Eleazer, b. 23 Nov., 1714.
337 Nathaniel, b. 6 April, 1716.

142 John (*John*[29], *John*[8], *Anthony*[2]), born in Lynn 22 Dec., 1692, was the youngest of the six John Newhalls who were of age and living in Lynn between 1713 and 1717. He married, 7 Jan., 1719–20, Lydia Scadlet or Scarlet of Malden. He received (as has been seen), by deed of gift, his grandfather's homestead, in 1720, having received his father's homestead by will in 1718. By occupation he was a weaver, as shown in deed of 13 Dec., 1739, when as John Newhall, jr., he conveyed a lot laid out to his grandfather and father, his wife Lydia releasing her dower. In 1748 he sold to Ephraim Hall a lot in the town common laid out to John Newhall, jr., and his son John. In 1778 he sold to his son, Increase, the southern end of his house, with five and a half acres adjoining.

The will of John Newhall, jr., of Lynn, yeoman, executed 23 Feb., 1760, was presented for probate 3 Nov., 1778. He mentions his wife Lydia, daughters Hannah Newhall and Lydia Devereux and sons John and Increase, whom he appointed executors. To John he gives the northerly end of the house and some land next to it, and to Increase the easterly end and some land near it; the rest of his real estate to be divided equally between them, the widow to have a life estate in a portion of the house. The two sons made a mutual deed of division of barn and field near it Jan. 4, 1783.

338 John, b. 12 May, 1721; m. Sarah Lewis, 10 April, 1746.
339 Hannah, b. 13 Oct., 1722; m. Josiah[235] Newhall, 24 Dec., 1740.
340 Increase, b. 31 Mar., 1725; m. Susanna ——.
341 Lydia, b. 15 Aug., 1726; m. —— Devereux.
342 William, b. 31 Mar., 1728; probably died before his father and without issue.

143 Henry (*John*[69], *John*[8], *Anthony*[2]), born in Lynn, 7 June, 1695, was probably brought up by his uncle Nathaniel in Boston, where he married, 22 Nov., 1722, Susanna Swift of Dorchester. In 1744 Henry Newhall of Boston, shipwright, bought of Obadiah Swift of Dorchester, blacksmith, twenty-seven acres of land in Dorchester, which his widow, Susanna Newhall of Boston, sold in 1755. His residence was probably in Charter street and Henchman's lane; and in 1745 he sold one-half of a house in Cross street (perhaps in right of his wife).

His will, made 30 March, 1753, and proved 27 April, 1753, mentions his grandson William Blake, son of his only daughter Susanna, wife of Duncan Ingraham, mariner. His wife Susanna is named executrix. The witnesses are John Steel, John Newhall and Thomas Leadbetter.

Henry and Susanna Newhall had the following children, born in Boston:

343 Henry, b. 16 April, 1723; prob. d. in father's lifetime.
344 Susanna, b. 10 Nov., 1724; m. 1st Wm. Blake, 7 Jan., 1747, and 2d Duncan Ingraham.

144 Eleazer (*John*[69], *John*[8], *Anthony*[2]), born in Lynn 20 April, 1698, seems to have removed to Boston, where he was married by the Rev. John Webb to Mary Grice, 15 Mar., 1721. He and his brother Henry were probably brought up by their uncle Nathaniel and learned their trade with him, for they are both called shipwrights. In 1743 Eleazer Newhall of Boston, shipwright, made a con-

veyance of land in Middle street, near land of Grice and Chamberlain. He conveyed to his son Henry Newhall of Boston, shipwright, 25 Dec., 1760, the north part of house and land in Middle street, which he had bought of the widow Priscilla Grice, retaining the other half in his own possession until 1767, when he sold it.

Eleazer and Mary Newhall had the following children, born in Boston:—

345 Mary, b. 5 Jan., 1722; m. Moses Chadwell of Lynn, 26 Nov., 1747 (?).
346 Rebecca, b. 15 July, 1724.
347 Elizabeth, b. 14 Aug., 1725.
348 Eleazer, b. 3 June, 1727.
349 Josiah, b. 22 Feb., 1729; m. Rachel Annis, 23 Nov., 1749.
350 Henry, b. 27 Aug., 1730; m. Elizabeth ——.
351 William, b. 27 March, 1732.
352 Eleazer, b. 21 Jan., 1734.
353 Priscilla, b. 25 Dec., 1735.

148 David (*John*[69], *John*[8], *Anthony*[2]), born in Lynn 29 Aug., 1710, like his brothers Henry and Eleazer removed to Boston in his youth, and like them followed the calling of his uncle Nathaniel, the shipwright. He married 1st Mary, daughter of Dr. Henry Burchsted (intention published in Lynn 14 May, 1738), and 2d Elizabeth Merchant of Boston, in April, 1745. In 1746, Henry Burchsted of Boston, physician, and wife Anna, mortgaged some real estate to David Newhall of Boston, shipwright, which mortgage was released (on the margin) the next year. Dr. Burchsted was appointed, 17 August, 1752, guardian of his grandchildren David and Mary, minors under fourteen years of age, children of his daughter Mary Newhall, late of Boston, deceased.

Mr. Newhall may have removed from Boston, for David Newhall of Haverhill was appointed, 10 Jan., 1757, guardian to his two children David and Mary (upwards of

fourteen) ; but, in 1762, these children, viz. : David Newhall of Boston, mariner, and Mary Newhall of Boston, singlewoman, children and heirs of Mary Newhall, deceased, convey a lot in Marblehead assigned to Sarah Burchsted in the division of the estate of her father, Capt. Benjamin James, deceased.

The children of David Newhall (two by his first wife, the others by his second, and all born in Boston) were :

354 David, b. 21 June, 1739 ; m. Mary Johnson, 29 June, 1766 (?).
355 Mary, b. 7 Oct., 1741.
356 William, b. 24 Apr., 1747.
357 Benjamin, b. 26 Apr., 1749.
358 Elizabeth, b. 23 June, 1750.

155 Mary (*Thomas*[76], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 5 Nov., 1704, was married to Robert, son of Ralph Earle, of Leicester, Mass. Mr. Earle is said to have lived at what is called the Mulberry Grove Place. Of their children, George, Timothy and Esek moved to Vermont, and Marmaduke to the town of Paxton. George was a captain in the Revolution.

359 Martha, b. 3 Nov., 1726; m. 1st David Earle, and 2d Hezekiah Ward.
360 Nathan, b. 12 May, 1728; m. Elizabeth Richardson.
361 Mary, b. 10 Aug., 1730; m. Jona. Sargeant, jr., of Leicester.
362 Elizabeth, b. 8 Oct., 1732; m. John Whittemore, jr.
363 George, b. 3 March, 1735.
364 Thomas, b. 27 Aug., 1737 ; m. Hannah Waite.
365 Esek, b. 10 Feb., 1741.
366 Robert, b. 10 Oct., 1743; m. Sarah Hunt.
367 Lydia, b. 15 Aug., 1746; m. John Wilson.
368 Marmaduke, b. 8 March, 1749.

157 Abigail (*Thomas*[76], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 7 Oct., 1707, was married to Benjamin Earle, brother of the preceding. Their children were :

369 Newhall, b. 15 March, 1735.
370 Antipas, b. 1 June, 1737; m. Mercy Slade.

371 John, b. 18 Nov., 1740; d. 25 Nov., 1760.
372 Gardner, b. 21 Feb., 1744.
373 Benjamin, b. 28 March, 1747; d. 24 Dec., 1747.

153 Lydia (*Thomas*[76], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 18 Mar., 1709–10, was married to John, son of William Brown, of Leicester. Capt. Brown was a prominent citizen of Leicester, commanded a company in the Louisbourg Expedition and represented the town in General Court for several years. He died in 1791, aged eighty-eight years. They had the following children:

374 John, b. in 1733; d. Sept., 1821.
375 Perley, b. 27 May, 1737.
376 Dorothy, b. 23 Aug., 1738.
377 Lydia, b. 14 Nov., 1740.

159 Jonathan (*Thomas*[76], *Thomas*[21], *Thos.*[4], *Thos.*[1]), born in Malden 4 March, 1711–12; died in Leicester 8 June, 1787. His wife was Hannah, daughter of Josiah Converse, of Brookfield, as appears by deed of said Converse, 19 Dec., 1768, conveying to him some land in Leicester. And, in March, 1773, Jonathan Newhall, gentleman, and wife Hannah, of Leicester, conveyed to James Converse of Brookfield her share in the estate of her late father Josiah Converse, Esq., late of Brookfield, deceased. In 1785, Capt. Jonathan Newhall appears on record as one of the trustees of the Baptist church in Leicester. His will, of 3 July, 1787, proved 7 Aug., 1787, mentions wife Hannah, sons Thomas, Jonathan and Hiram, daughters Hannah Harding, Dorothy Washburn and Esther Green, and grandsons Joshua and Jonathan (sons of Hiram) and Thomas F. (son of Jonathan).

378 Thomas, b. 9 Aug., 1732; m. 1st Deborah Sargeant, and 2d Sarah (Alden) Dwight.
379 Hannah, b. 18 Aug., 1734; d. 2 May, 1807; m. Elijah Harding of Sturbridge, 23 Apr., 1767.

380 Phebe, b. 25 Oct., 1736; d. 7 Mar., 1737.
381 Hiram, b. 21 Feb., 1738; m. 1st Mary Seaver, 2d Sarah Hasey, 3d Jerusha Hays.
382 Dorothy, b. 8 Apr., 1740; d. 29 Oct., 1807; m. Ebenezer, son of Joseph Washburn of Leicester, 1757.
383 Esther, b. 27 July, 1742; m. 1st Joctan Green, and 2d —— Carpenter.
384 Jonathan, b. 2 Nov., 1744; m. 1st Mehitable Marcy, and 2d Mary Lyon.
385 Betsy, b. 20 Sept., 1747; d. 7 Apr., 1751.

163 Daniel (*Daniel*[78], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 12 Dec., 1707; married, 26 Dec., 1728, Tabitha, daughter of Deacon Phineas Upham, and soon removed to Leicester, where he had bought (17 Feb., 1730–31) some land of Richard Moore in the northeast part of the town, bounded east on the Worcester line (Wor. Co. Deeds, B. 4, L. 636). The dates of death of Mr. Newhall and his wife have not yet been ascertained. Of the following named children the first, Tabitha, was born in Malden, the rest in Leicester.

386 Tabitha, b. in Malden 28 Sept., 1730; m. Nathaniel Garfield 9 Aug., 1750.
387 Daniel, b. in 1734; m. Elizabeth Stebbins 17 Apr., 1755.
388 Elizabeth, b. 15 Dec., 1737; said to have m. Stephen Proctor of Danvers 7 Jan., 1760.
389 Phineas, b. 28 Sept., 1742; m. Lydia Wilson 21 Sept., 1763.
390 Samuel, b. 15 Aug., 1744; m. Anna Reed of Conway.

165 John (*Daniel*[78], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 12 May, 1714; married, 17 Sept., 1741, Dorothy[162] Newhall, who was born in Malden 14 Feb., 1717–18. He removed to Leicester, where, in 1743, David Allen of Leicester "by reason of bodily indisposition uncapable to manage my husbandry affairs and considering the integrity and faithfulness of my brother in law John Newhall of Leicester" conveyed to the said John the half of his real estate (Wor. Co. Deeds, B. 15,

L. 567). Mr. Newhall was a captain in Col. John Chandler's regiment, and with his company marched from Spencer District, in August, 1757, to Sheffield, for the relief of Fort William Henry, a distance of ninety-four miles. In 1744 he bought of Isaac Stone of Lexington one hundred and forty-five acres in the western part of Leicester near Dr. Clark's heirs and the county gore. In 1766 he, then of Malden, mortgaged this farm to Samuel Winthrop of Boston, Esq., his wife Dorothy releasing her right of dower. This land was then within the bounds of Spencer. In 1767, being still of Malden, he conveyed to his son Allen Newhall, of Spencer, lands in Spencer and Charlton. But in 1770 he is of Spencer, where he is found conveying lands to his son Allen and making a new mortgage to Mr. Winthrop, with wife Dorothy in release of her dower and David Newhall signing as a witness.

The date of Capt. Newhall's death has not been learned. His wife Dolly must have died before 8 May, 1792, when Daniel Lynds, jr., of Gilford, Vt., and his wife Sarah, in her right, conveyed to Allen Newhall of Spencer all right and share in about forty-three and a half acres set off to their late mother, Dolly Newhall, out of the real estate of Lt. Thomas Newhall. In 1796 Reuben Newhall of Spencer (wife Sarah releasing dower), Barnabas and Betty Aldrich of Northbridge and Jonathan and Phebe Winslow of Charlton conveyed to John Southgate of Leicester land in Leicester on the road to Sturbridge, "being all that part or share of the estate of Lt. Thomas Newhall left by will to Dorotha Newhall, daughter of said Thomas, or her heirs."

391 Allen, b. 3 July, 1743; m. 1st Rebecca Bemis, and 2d Dolly Bemis.

392 John, b. 26 Nov., 1745; prob. d. without issue.

393 Betsy, b. 14 Mar., 1748; m. Barnabas Aldrich 6 Mar., 1783.
394 Sarah, b. 30 June, 1751; m. Daniel Lynds, jr., 3 Dec, 1772.
395 David, b. 11 Feb., 1754; marched to Concord fight; prob. d. without issue.
396 Mary, b. 6 May, 1756; prob. d without issue.
397 Phebe, b. 5 Feb, 1759; m. Jonathan Winslow 22 Apr., 1779.

166 Nathan (*Daniel*[78], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 26 Oct., 1719; married Tabitha Waite of Malden 26 Oct., 1743. He died in Malden 18 Jan., 1757, aged thirty-seven years. His widow Tabitha was appointed administratrix on his estate, 14 Feb., 1757, her sureties on the bond being Edward Wait, yeoman, and Samuel Burditt, gentleman, all of Malden. The homestead consisted of house and barn and twenty-two acres on the north side of the country road leading to Lynn, bounded east on land of Samuel Wait and Thomas Hill, and west on land of Daniel Newhall; also twenty-six and a half acres bounding east on the above, of which Mr. Daniel Newhall and his wife had the improvement during their lives.

The widow, Tabitha Newhall, died of dysentery 6 Nov., 1798, aged seventy-eight years. By her will, made 24 Jan., 1798, and proved 5 Dec., 1798, she bestowed on daughter Anna Newhall (widow of Edward) and her children, viz.: Barnard, Edward, William, Tabitha and Nathan Newhall, twenty-six acres of woodland bounded south on Edward Wade's land, east on land of Samuel Waite, north on the town road and west on land of heirs of Samuel Merritt. This devise was settled on Barnard Newhall 13 Dec., 1806 (his mother having died), he agreeing to pay his brothers and sister for their shares.

398 Nathan, b. 14 Nov., 1744; m. Phebe Featherstone (?).
399 Edward, b. 12 Sept., 1747; m. Anna Hitchings, 26 Oct., 1777.
400 Daniel, b. 12 May, 1749; d. 26 Feb., 1754.
401 Barnard, b. 12 Sept., 1750; at Concord fight; prob. d. without issue.

176 Samuel (*Samuel*[80], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 2 Mar., 1715; married, 18 Mar., 1736–7, Martha Upham of Malden. He died in the twenty-sixth year of his age (says the gravestone), 17 Nov., 1740 (on the same night as his mother), and administration on his estate was granted, 22 Dec., 1740, to his widow Martha, whose sureties were James and Nathaniel Upham of Malden. The widow married Samuel[171] Wade of Medford, 2 Dec., 1741. In the final settlement of the real estate, 27 Sept., 1757, Mrs. Wade received her dower, and the remainder seems to have been settled on "Lucretia, wife of John Barker, late Lucretia Newhall."

402 Samuel, b. 24 March, 1737–8; d. without issue.
403 Lucretia, b. 2 Jan., 1739–40; m. John Barker.

177 Joseph (*Samuel*[80], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 8 Dec., 1716; married, 21 Feb., 1740, Mercy Bradshaw of Medford. She was a daughter of John and Mercy (Tufts) Bradshaw and born in Medford, 27 Dec., 1721. Mr. Newhall lived first in Charlestown, where his only son was born. In January, 1742–3, he bought of Gershom Keyes of Boston some real estate in Shrewsbury and a "pew in the meeting house at Shrewsbury on the right hand of the front door as they go in." In May, 1743, he, then of Shrewsbury, sold land in Leicester, near Dr. Green's. In June, 1744, Joseph Newhall of Shrewsbury (and wife Mercy) sold the land he had bought of Keyes, but in June, 1750 (being then described as of Ipswich) he bought other land in Shrewsbury, near his former purchase. In April, 1753, Joseph Newhall of Gloucester was in a suit against Daniel Floyd of Malden. In January, 1755, he finally settled in Newbury as an innholder and sold his pew in Shrewsbury meeting-house. In 1758 he was a captain in Col. Jona-

than Bagley's regiment, and on the muster roll for that year appears the following entry :—

"Joseph Newhall Esq., Newbury, £ 8 per mo., March 13 to Dec. 10, 9 mo. 21 days."

Administration on the estate of Capt. Joseph Newhall of Newbury, gentleman, deceased intestate, was granted to his widow Mercy Newhall, 11 May, 1761, and guardianship of his son Samuel Newhall (above fourteen years of age) was granted 23 Jan., 1762, to Samuel Tufts. The widow afterwards became the wife of Samuel Lane.

404 Samuel, b. in Charlestown, 23 Sept., 1741; m. Elizabeth —.

178 Sarah (*Samuel*[30], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 16 Jan., 1718–19, was married, 4 July, 1742, to the Rev. Benjamin Bowers of Middle Haddam, Conn., born 7 March, 1718, a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1733. Mr. Bowers died 16 May, 1761, outliving his wife, who died 30 July, 1757.

Their children were :—

405 Benjamin, b. 16 July, 1743.
406 Sarah, b. 5 Aug., 1745.
407 Hannah, b. 2 June, 1747; d. 10 Mar., 1750.
408 Jonathan, b. 19 May, 1749; d. 27 Oct., 1749.
409 Hannah, b. 17 Sept., 1750; d. 19 Feb., 1810; m. Rev. Daniel Fuller of Gloucester, Mass., 14 Aug., 1770 (H. C. 1764); for a more extended notice of whom see Babson's Gloucester, pp. 360–64.
410 Mary, b. 16 Oct., 1752; m. Joseph Hurd 10 Feb., 1774.
411 Jonathan, b. 15 Apr., 1754; m. (about 1785) Rebecca (Hurd) Cary, who lived to be upwards of a hundred years of age and d. 21 Dec., 1855.
412 Lydia, b. 11 June, 1756.

179 Mary (*Samuel*[30], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 1 April, 1721–2; married the Rev. Thomas Skinner of Colchester, Conn., 15 June, 1740. Mr. Skinner entered Harvard College from Billerica,

Mass., and graduated in 1732. He died 10 Oct., 1762, and his wife died 8 Dec., 1745.

They had the following children:

413 Thomas, b. 31 May, 1741; grad. Yale Coll., surgeon four yrs. in Revo. war; m. Jerusha Christopher of New London, 2 Apr., 1788, and d. 7 Aug., 1796.

414 Mary, b. 31 Jan., 1743; m. —— Wells.

183 Aaron (*Samuel*[80], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden in 1730, removed to Gloucester, was a master mariner, and married, 14 Dec., 1758, Hannah, daughter of James and Hannah (Smith) Babson, born in 1737. Administration on his estate was granted 1 March, 1779, to Mr. Asa Baker "during the coverture of Hannah, his wife."

415 Hannah, b. 25 May, 1761; m. Asa Baker 4 Feb., 1779.

184 Ezra (*Samuel*[80], *Thomas*[21], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Malden 1 May, 1733, and after the death of his father, married first (10 April, 1755) Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Eunice (Potter) Fuller, of Lynn, born in Lynn 27 July,[16] 1737, died 4 May, 1777, having been the mother of all his children but one. He married secondly (8 May, 1781) the widow Alice Gray, a daughter of Nathan and Mary (Bassett) Breed, born in Lynn 22 Sept., 1744. He died at Salem 5 April, 1798. His widow, Alice, died at Lowell 9 Feb., 1833.

He turned his attention to military affairs in the old French War, being commissioned, 20 Feb., 1760, as ensign in Col. Timothy Ruggles' regiment, in which his elder brother Joseph of Newbury served as a captain. At the

[16] A grandson, who has taken great pains in gathering the genealogical facts that go to make up the history of this line, says that Eunice Fuller was born 6 Aug., 1737.

breaking out of the Revolutionary War he commanded a company of "minute men," who marched from Lynn on the alarm of the 19th of April, 1775, and is said to have been the bearer of the message to Col. Pickering giving information of the movement of the British forces towards Lexington. He was the senior captain in the regiment commanded by Col. Mansfield, stationed most of the time at Winter Hill during the siege of Boston, and was present at the evacuation of that city. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of major; and on 17 May, 1777, was commissioned as Lt. Col. in the 5th Reg. Mass. Continentals commanded by Col. (afterwards Gen.) Rufus Putnam. He served in the campaign which resulted in the surrender of Burgoyne's army, was at Valley Forge, and took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, etc. He was afterwards stationed in and about West Point, with the army under command of Gen. Heath, until the end of the war. He then took up his abode in Salem, having before the war lived in Lynn, in the house of Dr. James Newhall. President Washington appointed him Collector of Internal Revenue, a position which he filled until his death. In the Salem Gazette of April 10th appears the following notice in the column of deaths: — "Col. Ezra Newhall, 66. He served his country in the late war with fidelity and honour; and in civil and domestic life the character of an honest man, faithful friend, tender husband and kind parent was conspicuous in him. Society suffers a real loss by his death."

Children:

416 Thomas, b. 23 Oct., 1755; m. Mehitable Cheever[600] 30 Dec., 1783.

417 Mercy, b. 4 Sept., 1757; m. Abner Cheever,[595] jr., 29 Nov., '79.

418 Lydia, b. 6 Mar., 1760; m. David Lewis 11 June (?), 1780.

419 Samuel, b. 6 Mar., 1762; m. Rachael Johnson.

420 Sarah, b. — July, 1765; m. Sam'l Mulliken 21 Mar. (?), 1789.

421 Joseph, b. 7 Mar., 1769; d. 13 Dec., 1827, unmar.
422 Albert, b. 18 Mar., 1772; m. Susan Raymond, 8 Oct. 1798.
423 Gilbert, b. 10 Oct., 1775; m. Eliz. Symonds 7 Oct., 1800.
424 Joanna, b. 19 Mar., 1784; m. Lemuel Payson 26 Apr., 1801.

195 Locker (*Jacob*[87], *John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 12 Nov., 1708, married Sarah ——, whose surname and parentage have not been ascertained. They had the following children:

425 Abigail, b. 18 Mar., 1737.
426 Jacob, b. 3 May, 1740; m. Elizabeth Hodgkins 21 Aug., 1766.
427 Luther, b. 15 June, 1742; served in war of the Revolution.
428 Calvin, b. 8 Dec., 1745; m. Sarah Goldthwait 28 Sept., 1772.
429 Shadrack, b. 17 Feb., 1747.

199 Jonathan (*Jacob*[87], *John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 8 May, 1716, married Abigail Norwood (published 27 Jan., 1739–40). In a conveyance from his father, 2 Jan., 1758, he is styled gentleman, and the witnesses, Moses and Susanna Newhall, testify in July, 1759, that they saw the grantor sign the deed.

Mr. Newhall died 18 Oct., 1761. His will, executed five days before his death, was proved 16 Nov., 1761. He mentions his wife Abigail, daughters Keturah, Anna and Zerviah, eldest son Jacob (under age), three other sons, Abner, Jabez and Jonathan, and his brother Moses Newhall, whom he appoints sole executor. The witnesses were William Collins, Moses Hudson and Michael Newhall. The widow's dower was set off 23 Nov., 1761. The executor brought in his account 9 April, 1764, in which he credits himself with settling the widow's thirds and the payment of one-third the personal estate to her, one-third of household goods to Keturah, and the same to Anna. In his further account, of 27 June, 1769, he charges the estate with payment to Ezra Hitchins of his wife's legacy, and to Joseph Breeden the same.

430 Amos, b. 27 Aug., 1740; d. young.
431 Keturah, b. 12 Apr.. 1742; m. Ezra Hitchins 9 Mar., 1762.
432 Anna, b. 11 Sept., 1743; m. Joseph Breeden of Malden 26 May, 1763.
433 Jacob, b. 22 Feb., 1744–5; m. Sarah Berry of Lynn.
434 Abner, b. ; living in Boston 1771.
435 Jabez, b. ; m. Elizabeth Stone 26 Dec., 1772.
436 Jonathan, ; m. Mary Berry 2 Jan., 1776.
437 Zerviah, b. 5 Aug., 1754; d. 1761–64.

200 Moses (*Jacob*[87], *John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 7 May, 1718, m. 6 Feb., 1739–40, Susanna, daughter of Michael and Sarah Bowden, born in Lynn 29 Oct., 1717. About a year later (7 Jan., 1740–1) he received an estate by deed of gift from his grandfather, Thomas Chadwell of Lynn. In B. 102, L. 251 of Essex Co. Deeds is recorded a conveyance by John Bowden of Exeter, N. H., John Riddan of Marblehead and wife Sarah, Mary Richards of Southborough, widow, Samuel Kelly of Marblehead and wife Lydia, and Moses Newhall, gentleman, of Lynn and wife Susanna, all children of Michael Bowden, innholder, late of Lynn, deceased, and wife Sarah, to Benjamin Bowden, 10 Jan., 1755.

Nothing has been found in probate records about his estate. He probably died as early as 1774, when an account was handed in by the administrator of his father's estate.

Moses and Susanna Newhall had the following children, born in Lynn :

438 Michael, b. 15 Aug., 1740; m. 1st Susanna Hawkes; 2d Joanna Collins.
439 Susanna, b. 8 Aug., 1741; m. John Adam Dagyr 18 Aug., '61.
440 Esther, b. 28 Feb., 1743; m. Thomas Hawkes [586] 23 June, 1768 (?).
441 Sarah, b. 25 May, 1744.
442 Mary, b. 28 May, 1745; m. Benjamin Coats, jr., 31 Oct., 1765.
443 Hannah, b. 26 June, 1746; m. Adam Hawkes 10 July, 1765.
444 Martha, b. 26 Nov., 1748; bur. 27 June, 1827, æt. 79.

445 Lydia, b. 11 Sept., 1750; m. Amos Lewis 25 Dec., 1768.
446 Moses, b. 10 Dec., 1751; m. Hannah Robbins in Lancaster 16 Dec., 1773.
447 Ruth, b. 7 April, 1754.
448 Dorcas, b. 19 Apr., 1756.
449 David, b. 15 May, 1757; m. three wives (see his record).

202 Esther (*Jacob*[87], *John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 29 July, 1722, was married first (1 Dec. 1741) to Ignatius[191], son of John and Sarah[86] (Newhall) Fuller, born 30 May, 1718, who had by her:

450 Jonathan, b. 9 June, 1742.
451 Sarah, b. 23 Feb., 1747–8; d. 17 Jan., 1754.
452 Ignatius, b. 11 Aug., 1753.

Her first husband dying, she was married secondly to Edward Brock 18 Nov., 1758, and bore to him the following children:

453 Susanna, b. 23 June, 1760.
454 Edward, b. 19 May, 1764.

206 Nathan (*Jacob*[87], *John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 23 Nov., 1730, married Mary Farrington, 17 Feb., 1756, and was perhaps the father of:

455 Nathan, m. Rebecca Collins 4 Aug., 1782.

207 James (*Jacob*[87], *John*[22], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), born in Lynn 14 June, 1733, married Sarah Barrett of Malden 8 July, 1756. He died very soon after, viz., 19 Oct., 1756, and administration was granted, 1 Nov., 1756, to his widow Sarah Newhall, called of Lynn, whose sureties were Samuel Grover and James Barrett of Malden. In the Inferior Court of Pleas for Middlesex Co., December term, 1756, Sarah Newhall of Malden, widow and administratrix of James Newhall, late of Lynn, deceased, pros-

ecutes Jacob Newhall of Lynn, gentleman, for note of hand of said Jacob to his son James, dated 26 Sept., 1753.

The widow was probably married to James Pratt 27 Jan., 1758.

Guardianship of James Newhall, in second year of his age, son of James Newhall, late of Lynn, deceased, was granted in Middlesex Co., 10 Apr., 1758, to James Barrett of Malden, tanner, Joseph Green, surety. John Buckman was appointed his guardian 29 Oct., 1771, he being then a minor above fourteen years of age.

456 James, b. in Malden 17 Dec., 1756; of Boston in 1779.

208 Jeremiah (*Thomas*[91], *Joseph*[23], *Thos.*[2], *Thos.*[1]), born in Lynn 4 Nov., 1708, married Sarah Bates 24 Apr., 1733. She was a daughter of John Bates of Lynn, as appears from their deed of some land in Lynn 21 May, 1739. He gave a quitclaim of all his interest in his father's estate to his step-mother and her children Jonathan, Thomas, John, Amos and Asa, having evidently received his portion in his father's lifetime by deed of gift dated 14 Apr., 1732. In February, 1749–50, he bought of Moses Stewart of Salem one-half of Isaac Larabee's house near the *Nunnery fence*.

His will, of 6 Sept., 1774, presented 3 July, 1780, mentions his son Ezekiel (who was to maintain him and his wife), daughter Lois, sons Jeremiah, Timothy, John and Oliver, and daughters Sarah and Mary. His widow, Sarah Newhall, died (as appears from the Lynnfield Church records) 5 May, 1794, aged eighty-five years.

457 Mary, b. 1 Mar., 1733–4; d. 6 Jan., 1753.

458 Sarah, b. 16 Oct., 1735; perhaps m. Jonathan Welman[471] 19 Dec., 1771.

459 Jeremiah, b. 25 Dec., 1737; m. Elizabeth Grant of Salem 9 Jan'y, 1761.

460 Timothy, b. 17 Nov., 1741; m. Susanna Bradshaw of Medford.
461 Ezekiel, b. 1 Feb'y, 1743-4; m. 1st, Love Mansfield[528], 2nd, Martha[491] Newhall.
462 Lois, b. 13 Feb'y, 1745-6; d. 5 Feb'y, 1816.
463 John, b. 10 March, 1747-8; m. Rebecca Yell of Salem 2 Oct., 1771(?).
464 Oliver, b. 17 Aug., 1749.
465 Mary, b. 5 March, 1755; d. 14 March, 1815.

209 Esther (*Thomas*[91], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1],) born in Lynnfield 1 Sept., 1710, was married 5 July, 1733, to Jonathan Welman whose first wife (Mehitable Bancroft, married 16 Feb'y, 1724–5) had died 5 April, 1731. The probate of his estate does not appear on the records. He and his wife were alive in 1746, as appears in records of deeds.

They had the following children born to them:

466 Lydia, b. 26 April, 1735.
467 Susanna, b. 16 April, 1737.
468 Lois, b. 15 Jan'y, 1739-40.
469 Eunice, b. 15 Sept., 1741.
470 Esther, b. 28 Dec., 1741(?)
471 Jonathan, b. 22 Sept., 1743; m. 1st, Sarah[458] Newhall?, 19 Dec., 1771; 2nd, Susanna[559] Newhall, 25 May, 1802.

211 Jonathan (*Thomas*[91], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thos.*[1]) born in Lynn 13 Sept., 1721, married 26 Oct., 1742, Elizabeth Johnson.

In 1749 Jonathan Newhall, jr., calling himself son of Thomas Newhall deceased, conveyed land near the road to the North Precinct (Lynnfield) and bounding on some land of his mother Elizabeth Newhall, that she had received from her father ("my grandfather") John Bancroft. His wife Elizabeth released her dower in the premises.

The will of Jonathan Newhall of Lynn, yeoman, executed 14 Dec., 1781, presented for probate 11 July,

1782, mentions wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas and Jonathan, and daughters Eunice and Susanna.

The death of an Elizabeth Newhall, 15 Jan'y, 1794, is inscribed on the Jonathan Newhall monument in the Lynnfield Burial Ground, perhaps the widow of the above. On the other hand the death of a widow Elizabeth Newhall is recorded as of 8 Jan'y, 1795, aged sixty-eight years (Church Records).

472 Thomas.

473 Jonathan, b. about 1754; m. 1st, Susanna Upton, and 2nd, Phebe Lyndsey[701].

474 Eunice.

475 Susanna, perhaps m. Nath'l Marsh of Danvers, 26 Sept., 1765.

215 Amos (*Thomas*[91], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born 1 March, 1730–1, married Margaret Southwick of Salem, their intention being published 18 Nov., 1750. He was a farmer, lived in Lynnfield and died of nervous fever 20 July, 1765. His will, of 12 July, 1765, mentions his wife Margaret, who is to have the whole property for eight years, then his children (not named) to inherit in the proportion of two parts each to the sons and one part each to the daughters. The widow had married Henry Jacobs before she rendered her account, 2 March, 1773, in which she charges for the funeral of daughter Sarah Newhall, and for lying in with a child about three months after her husband's decease. In 1776 Jonathan Putney, jr., of Danvers and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to Asa Newhall, one-seventh of the dower land of their mother Margaret Jacobs, formerly owned by their father, Amos Newhall of Lynn.

476 William, b. 9 Feb'y, 1750; m. Elizabeth[488] Newhall, 1768.

477 Sarah, b. 9 June, 1753; died young.

478 Elizabeth, b. 6 July, 1756; m. Jonathan Putney.

479 Amos, b. 15 Aug., 1762; m. Sarah Croel 28 Feb'y, 1782.

480 Asa, bapt. 3 Nov., 1765.

216 Asa (*Thomas*[91], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynnfield 5 Aug., 1732, married 21 Nov., 1769, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Tarbel, sen., of Lynnfield, as appears by her father's will, of 22 June, 1796, proved 9 April, 1816.

In 1764 he bought of Samuel Devereux, and his wife Sarah, of Marblehead, the farm formerly Jedidiah Newhall's, lying on both sides of the road from Lynn to Lynnfield, a little below its intersection with the Salem and Reading road, containing about one hundred acres, which had once belonged to Joseph Newhall, the father of Jedidiah, and, before him, to the first Joseph Newhall, the grandfather of this last purchaser. To this he added, by other purchases, until he became the owner of a farm of two hundred and fifty acres, besides numerous outlying lots. In August, 1807, he conveyed this farm to his only son, Asa Tarbel Newhall, at the same time giving him a bill of sale of the cattle and farm equipments, receiving from his son, in return, a bond for his possession of this estate during his natural life and for his support and that of his wife and for the payment of certain sums, within a year after his death, to his two daughters, Mrs. Sarah Sweetser and Mrs. Mary Moulton.

He died 1 May, 1814, aged eighty-one years and nine months; and his widow survived until 3 Nov., 1843, when she died at the great age of ninety-seven years, nine months and twenty days, as appears from the inscription on a monument in the Lynnfield burial ground.

481 Asa Tarbell, b. 28 June, 1779; m. Judith Little of Newbury.

482 Sarah, b. 7 July, 1781; m. Saul Sweetser of Reading 10 Dec., 1806.

483 Mary, b. 6 May, 1786; m. Emery Moulton of Salem 2 June, 1806.

217 Joseph (*Joseph*[92], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 27 Oct., 1715, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Gary) Hodgman of Concord (their intention of marriage published in Lynn 19 Nov., 1738). He is called of Salem and Danvers and the births of two of his children are to be found on the Salem records. In Book 84, Leaf 187 of Essex Co. Deeds, is recorded the conveyance made 5 May, 1743, by Joseph Newhall of Salem, husbandman, son of Joseph Newhall of Lynn, deceased, to Jedidiah Newhall administrator of said Joseph, of all his right in two-thirds of his father's estate. His death, by fever, is entered in the Lynnfield records 6 Nov., 1756. Administration of the estate of Joseph Newhall of Danvers was granted to his widow Elizabeth 31 Dec., 1756, her sureties being Ebenezer Newhall and Daniel Mansfield. She presented her account of administration 12 June, 1758, in which she makes a charge for "Bringing up four young children." Guardianship of their daughter Abigail was granted to the widow 10 May, 1762. Administration on the estate of Mrs. Newhall was granted 2 June, 1767, to Nath'l Newhall (her eldest son); and at the same time guardianship of Jedidiah and Thomas (above 14 years of age) and of Joshua (less than 14) was granted to Benjamin Newhall, while Robert Mansfield took the guardianship of Martha and Elizabeth (above 14). The estate was divided 4 July, 1768, between Nath'l, the eldest son and Joseph Newhall, tertius, another son, they to pay the other heirs, viz.: to the legal representatives of Abigail Newhall deceased, to David, Elizabeth, Thomas, Jedidiah. Martha and Joshua Newhall. The administrator did not have his final account allowed till 8 March, 1774, when the balance was distributed between Nathaniel,

Joseph, David, Thomas, Jedidiah, Joshua, Elizabeth, wife of William Newhall, and Martha Newhall.

484 Nathaniel, b. 27 April, 1740; m. Rebecca Harwood.
485 Abigail, b. 29 June, 1742; said to have died of dropsy.
486 Joseph, b. 23 Sept., 1743; m. 1st, Dorcas Barrett, 2nd, Hannah Nourse.
487 David, b. ; m. Sarah Harwood.
488 Elizabeth, b. ; m. William[476] Newhall 1768.
489 Thomas, b. ; m. 1st, Sally Lewis 3 Dec., 1772; 2nd, Sally Hudson 27 Nov., 1806.
490 Jedidiah, bapt. 7 July, 1765; m. Michal Downing 17 Nov., 1774.
491 Martha, bapt. 8 Dec., 1765; m. Ezekiel[461] Newhall 20 Feb'y, 1777.
492 Joshua, bapt. 8 Dec., 1765; m. Comfort Carrington and removed to New Haven, Ct.

218 Jedidiah (*Joseph*[92], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 8 April, 1717, married Ruth Ingalls of Lynn (intention published 11 Sept., 1742). He was a cordwainer and lived not far from his father's homestead, near the Salem and (South) Reading road.

Administration on his estate was granted to his widow 13 June, 1748, her sureties being Ebenezer Newhall and Samuel Ingalls, jr. At the same time she was appointed guardian of her daughter Sarah. Mrs. Newhall died 22 Dec., 1754, æt. 35 years (gravestone) and administration was granted to her brother, Samuel Ingalls, jr., 25 Feb'y, 1754. The will of her father, Mr. Samuel Ingalls of Lynn, executed 23 Feb'y, 1755, and proved 30 April, 1759, mentions his granddaughter, Sarah Newhall.

493 Sarah, b. 14 July, 1743; m. Samuel Devereux of Marblehead 4 Feb'y, 1762.
494 Elizabeth, b. 6 Aug., 1745; died young.

219 Bethia (*Joseph*[92], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 1 Oct., 1720, married Edward Johnson of

Lynn 3 Oct., 1744. The will of Capt. Edward Johnson, of Lynn, ship-joiner, made 29 May, 1796, and proved 26 March, 1799, mentions sons Edward, Joseph, William, Jedidiah and Micajah Johnson, and daughters Elizabeth Talbut and Sarah Burrill.

495 Elizabeth, b. 6 Aug., 1745; m. ——— Talbot.
496 Sarah, b. 1 March, 1746–7; m. ——— Burrill.
497 Martha, b. 23 July, 1749.
498 Edward, b. 7 Aug., 1751.
499 Joseph, b. 8 Jan'y, 1753.
500 William, b. 13 Oct., 1754.
501 Bethia, b. 15 Nov., 1756.
502 Jedidiah, b. 14 Oct., 1758.
503 Micajah, b. 1 Feb'y, 1761; d. 14 July, 1762.
504 Micajah, b. 24 Jan'y, 1764.

222 Elizabeth (*Joseph*[92], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thos.*[1]) born in Lynn 24 July, 1728, was perhaps the Elizabeth Newhall who was married, 22 Nov., 1748, to John, son of Edmund, Lewis of Lynn, who seems to have been called John Lewis, jr. Administration on his estate was granted 7 Oct., 1777, to his son John (also called junior). The widow's dower was set off to Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis 4 May, 1779; and the remaining estate divided into nine portions and distributed among the heirs, John, the eldest son, receiving a double portion.

505 Martha, b. 22 Sept., 1749; m. ——— Ingalls.
506 John, b. 15 Oct., 1751.
507 Edmund, b. 10 Feb'y, 1754; m. Hepzibah[738] Newhall 4 Nov., 1784(?).
508 Hepzibah, b. 10 June, 1756.
509 Elizabeth, b. 4 Nov., 1758; m. ——— Ingalls.
510 Benjamin, b. 31 Jan'y, 1761.
511 Sarah, b. 25 Jan'y, 1763; d. before 4 May, 1779.
512 Joseph, b. 4 Feb'y, 1765.
513 Nathaniel, b. ——— 1768.

223 Andrew (*Joseph*[32], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 9 March, 1730, married Susanna Brown 21 Dec., 1752. He was a tailor, as appears from a deed of conveyance of real estate made by himself and wife to Grover Pratt of Lynn, 18 Dec., 1764.

In Book 143, Leaf 56 of Essex Co. Deeds, may be found record of conveyance made by John Brown of Danvers to Susanna Newhall of Lynn, seamster. Mrs. Susanna Newhall is said to have died 20 July, 1789.

Conveyance was made 11 June, 1796, by Joseph Newhall of Marblehead, blacksmith (whose wife Rachel released dower), Abel Belknap of Germaine Flats and his wife Bethia, in her right, Theophilus Farrington of Lynn and wife Susanna, in her right, Isaac Organ of Lynn and wife Elizabeth, in her right, Martha Richardson of Lynn, widow, in her right, Amos Farrington of Lynn and wife Mary, in her right, to John Brown Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, as heirs to the estate of Susanna Newhall of Lynn, widow deceased. The property conveyed consisted of her house and two acres of land, bounded north on the Boston road, west on Richard Pratt and town's land, south on the highway, and east on Thomas Cockes and town's land.

514 Isabel, b. 13 Oct., 1754; probably died without issue.
515 Bethia, b. 8 Aug., 1755; m. Abel Belknap 27 Sept., 1774.
516 Andrew, b. 13 April, 1758; probably died without issue.
517 Susanna, b. 13 Sept., 1760; m. Theophilus Farrington 16 May, 1786.
518 Joseph, } b. 3 Jan'y, 1766; { m. Rachel Pickering of Salem.
519 Elizabeth, } { m. Isaac Organ of Lynn.
520 Patty, b. 3 April, 1768; m. 1st, Nath'l Richardson of Salem 10 July, 1785; 2nd, Benjamin Alley 3d, 4 May, 1797.
521 Polly, b. 14 March, 1770; m. Amos Farrington 31 May, 1795.
522 John Brown, b. 10 Feb'y, 1773; m. Susanna Lewis 20 Nov., 1794.

227 Lydia (*Elisha*[93], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn 16 Jan'y, 1716, married Daniel Mansfield of Lynn, their intention being published 6 Aug., 1738. Mr. Mansfield was a farmer in Lynnfield and deacon of the church, and died in Lynnfield 2 April, 1797, aged seventy-nine years. His will, of 18 Feb'y, 1797, proved 11 April, 1797, mentions son William, daughter Lydia Breed, grandson Aaron Newhall, daughter Susanna Walton, sons Daniel, Ezra and Levi, daughters Love and Sarah, the heir (female) of son Elijah, the children of son Andrew and his widow, "my" dau.-in-law, Jane Mansfield, and grandson Daniel Walton. He provides for care of his first wife's grave and his son Andrew's grave.

Lydia, wife of Deacon Daniel Mansfield, died in Lynnfield 15 May, 1776.

523 Lydia, b. 16 Sept., 1739.
524 Daniel, b. 27 Dec., 1741.
525 Ezra, b. 8 June, 1745.
526 Elijah, b. 26 June, 1747.
527 William, b. 20 May, 1749.
528 Love, b. 25 April, 1751; m. Ezekiel[461] Newhall 30 June, 1772.
529 Susanna, b. 28 April, 1753.
530 Levi, b. 31 March, 1755.
531 Andrew, b. 21 Sept., 1757.
532 Jacob, b. 10 July, 1761.

230 Elijah (*Elisha*[93], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynnfield 26 Jan'y, 1723, married 7 Nov., 1750, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Baker) Cheever.

He is spoken of as a weaver, in the records, and died in November, 1754. Administration on his estate was granted to John Swain of Reading, gentleman, 9 Dec., 1754; and the widow Mary Newhall was appointed 9 July, 1755, guardian of her children Mary and Sarah.

The administrator in his account of administration pre-

sented 20 Oct., 1755, enters a charge for "Bringing up 3 young children 11 mo: each," but what the name of the third child was has not been ascertained. In his additional account of 19 Oct., 1761, he charges for bringing up two young children.

The widow perhaps married secondly, Ebenezer[246] Newhall 25 Dec., 1755.

533 Mary.
534 Sarah, m. 5 April, 1770, James Newhall (perhaps James[456]).

232 Matthew (*Elisha*[93], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thos.*[1]), born 1730, married Mary Wright of Stoneham, their intention of marriage being published (in Lynn) 16 Jan., 1757.

He was a farmer and innholder, and lived in Lynnfield just southeast of Humphrey's Pond, on the northerly side of the old Salem and Reading road, near the present site of the great house standing at the intersection of that road and the Newburyport turnpike, well known for many years as Lynnfield Hotel. This estate he received by deed of gift from his father, Capt. Elisha Newhall, 30 May, 1761. He died in Lynnfield 3 Nov., 1810, aged eighty years. His widow, Mary Newhall, died 2 Nov., 1812, aged seventy-nine years.

535 Elisha, bapt. 5 Feb., 1758; d. in infancy.
536 Elisha, b. 15 Oct., 1759; m. Rebecca ——, and removed to Bradford, Vt.
537 Noah, b. 2 Sept., 1761; m. Dolly Lawrence 11 Aug., 1785.
538 Mary, b. 27 July, 1763; m. Joseph Jenkins, of Bradford, Vt., 2 Jan., 1785.
539 Martha, b. 18 Mar., 1765; m. Joshua Gerry, of Bradford, Vt., 30 Sept., 1784.
540 Hulda, b. 29 Oct., 1767; m. Reuben Green 5 Feb., 1789.
541 Abigail, b. 10 Apr., 1770; m. John Newhall 17 July, 1792.
542 Wright, b. 8 May, 1772; m. Deborah Perry 14 Feb., 1796.
543 Jane, b. 27 July, 1774; m. Robert Spinner 26 Feb., 1797.
544 John, bapt. 14 June, 1778.

233 Ephraim (*Ephraim*[94], *Joseph*[23], *Thos.*[4], *Thos.*[1]), married Abigail[127] Newhall 11 June, 1745.

545 Rufus, b. 7th day, 3d mo., 1747, according to the Quaker records; m. 26 Dec., 1787, Kezia Breed.
546 John, m. Mary Bacheller 22 June, 1790.

235 Josiah (*Daniel*[95], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), married, 24 Dec., 1740, Hannah[359] Newhall, who was born in Lynn 13 Oct., 1722. He was a cordwainer, and lived in that part of Lynn now called Lynnfield, where he died 29 Oct., 1789, in his seventy-third year. His will of 17 Sept., proved 6 Nov., 1789, mentions his wife Hannah, son Jacob (whom he appoints sole executor), sons Daniel, John Scarlet, Josiah, William, Joel, Micajah and James, daughters Lydia, Hannah and Susanna, and granddaughter, child of son Nathaniel, deceased.

Mrs. Hannah Newhall died 27 Jan., 1806.

Their children were:

547 Daniel, b. 15 Nov., 1741; m. 1st Sarah Bacheller, 2d Patience Swift.
548 John Scarlet, b. 29 Oct., 1743; m. Eliz. Foster 16 Oct., 1766.
549 Josiah, b. 5 Nov., 1745; m. Cath. Hutchinson 12 Dec., 1767.
550 Hannah, b. 28 Aug., 1747; d. of canker 4 Nov., 1756.
551 Lydia, b. 25 Sept., 1749; d. 15 Apr., 1819, unmarried.
552 William, b. 22 May, 1751; m. Martha Mansfield 2 Sept., 1773.
553 Joel, b. 19 Feb., 1753; m. Lucy Mansfield 24 Dec., 1778.
554 Nathaniel, b. 25 Nov., 1754; said to have gone to Conn.
555 Micajah, b. 18 Oct., 1756; m. Joanna Farrington 10 June, '79.
556 Jacob, b. 16 Sept., 1758; m. Ede Marble 11 June, 1793.
557 James, b. 26 May, 1760; m. Martha[630] Newhall 12 May, 1788.
558 Hannah, b. 30 July, 1762; d. 30 July, 1823.
559 Susanna, b. 3 Aug., 1764; m. Jona. Welman[471] 25 May, 1802.

238 Allen (*Daniel*[95], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), married, 29 Mar., 1750, Love[318], daughter of Allen and Huldah[113] (Newhall) Breed, born 16 Aug., 1731.

In the record of the March term of Ipswich Court, 1756, it appears Allen Newhall and wife Love and their children Charles and Sarah were warned from Danvers.

May 7, 1771, he bought of Hanson Newhall a dwelling-house and eighty poles of land, bounding south on the County road (Boston street), west on the widow Potter's thirds (later known as Burchsted Johnson's place), and having a frontage on the street of six poles, thirteen feet. This seems worth recording, since it was probably a portion of the homestead of his original ancestor. He conveyed this to his son Charles Newhall 5 July, 1774.

560 Allen, b. in Medford 26 Jan., 1751.
561 Charles, m. 1st Mary Lewis 12 Dec., 1776, and 2d Lois[639] Newhall 15 Mar., 1781.
562 Sarah, m. Wm. Ramsdell of Salem 25 Aug., 1774.
563 Love, m. Jesse Rhoades 16 Nov., 1783.

239 Daniel (*Daniel*[95], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]), removed to Brookfield, Mass., where he died 30 Dec., 1756, and his widow, Mrs. Miriam Newhall, as administratrix on his estate, presented an inventory, pursuant to an order of the court dated 24 Mar., 1757. Her account was rendered 21 Oct., 1761, and the property was ordered to be distributed, one-third to her, and the remaining two-thirds to the four sons, Ebenezer, Joseph, Jonas and Daniel. The widow took a second husband, Amos Hamilton, as appears in another account handed into court, wherein she credits herself with a payment made to Joseph Clough of Salem, and refers to a note due from Joseph and Allen Newhall for $13^{£}–6^{s}–8^{d}$, which was exactly the sum ordered to be paid to her husband by his father, Daniel Newhall of Lynn, in his will of 1752, payable in eight years after the decease of the said father, She makes mention also of a debt received of a Jacob Newell (undoubtedly Jacob Newhall, of Lynnfield Dis-

trict, a brother of Joseph and Allen above mentioned and of this Daniel of Brookfield). The parentage of Mrs. Miriam Newhall is indicated in the will of Capt. Ebenezer Witt of Brookfield (19 Feb., 1771), who bequeathed to Ebenezer Newhall, son of Daniel Newhall, deceased, an eighty-acre lot laid out to Enoch Hinds, the said Eben'r to pay certain sums to the other children of Daniel Newhall.

The four children of Daniel and Miriam Newhall were all born in Brookfield, as follows:

564 Ebenezer, b. 13 Feb., 1745; m. Sarah Bannister 3 Dec., '67.
565 Joseph, b. 2 July, 1747; m. Ruth Wright 14 Sept., 1780.
566 Jonas, b. 13 Dec., 1749; m. 1st Azubah Bartlett 19 June, 1781, and 2d Sarah Dorr 18 Sept., 1811.
567 Daniel, b. 10 May, 1754; m. Esther Warren of Leicester.

240 Nathaniel (*Daniel*[35], *Joseph*[23], *Thos.*[4], *Thos.*[1]), born in Lynn(field) 19 Sept., 1719 (as we learn from his great-grandson, the Rev. F. C. Newell of East Glastonbury, Conn.), married, 1 Jan., 1755, Abigail Aborn, whose parents had removed to Tolland, Conn., from Lynnfield. He settled in a part of Windsor, Conn., now called Ellington, and died 12 Nov., 1807. His farm, (purchased in 1750) is still occupied by his descendants. His wife is said to have been born in 1731 and died 17 Jan., 1810.

Their children were:

568 Daniel, b. 14 Dec., 1755; m. Dorcas[581] Newhall 16 Oct., 1794, and d. in Wilbraham or Ludlow.
569 John, b. 16 Aug., 1757; m. — Webster and lived in Ellington.
570 Jacob, b. 23 Dec., 1758; d. at Norwalk, Conn., of sickness contracted in the service (Revolution).
571 Rebecca, b. 4 Dec., 1760; m. —— Huntington.
572 Abigail, b. 4 Oct., 1762; d. 31 Aug., 1807; unmarried.
573 Esther, b. 24 Aug., 1764; m. Wm. Dimmock and settled near Cleveland.
574 Nathaniel, b. 17 March, 1766; m. Betsy Dewey.
575 Love, b. 5 Oct., 1768; m. Abner Dimmock, brother of Wm.

576 Ephraim, d. in 1770, æt. 6 mos.
577 Asa, m. Mary[583] Newhall, and died in Hartford, Conn.
578 Charles, b. 8 Jan'y, 1773; m. Clarissa M. Day.
579 Martha, b. 9 July, 1775; m. ——— Warner.

241 Joseph (*Daniel*[95], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thomas*[1]) born in Lynn about 1723–4, as shown by the record of his death, married Ruth Bancroft 5 July, 1757. He received his portion of the paternal estate in money according to his father's will in 1752; but in 1754 he bought of his brother Jacob the former homestead of "our father Daniel Newhall" and the acre of sedge bank in Chelsea, which, we have seen, appears in the inventory of his father's estate, the possession of which serves to identify this Joseph Newhall among the various contemporary bearers of the name. The homestead (of about one hundred acres) seems to have been in Lynnfield between Humphrey's Pond and Lynn End Pond (perhaps now called Phillips Pond). In the Lynnfield church record of deaths, appears the following—"9 Mar. 1775 d. Joseph Newhall by a violent seizure after a few days illness supposed to be occasioned by a cold taken when he went out upon an alarm—in the 52[d] year of his age." Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Ruth Newhall 4 April, 1775. The homestead was conveyed, 20 Oct., 1794, to "Joseph Newhall jun[r], only son of said Joseph Newhall dec'd, now resident in Lynn cordwainer" by quitclaim from Ezekiel Newhall and wife Martha (who had purchased of "Hannah Newhall now wife of Eben[r] Larrabee") Daniel Newhall and wife Dorcas, John Pope and wife Ruth, Asa Newhall and wife Mary, Jabez Lynde and wife Hepzibah, "all the children or purchasers or connected with the heirs of Joseph Newhall of Lynnfield who died nineteen years ago last March." The Lyndes acknowledged in Stoneham and Daniel and Asa Newhall with their wives acknowledged

in Hampshire Co. In the deed of Hannah Larrabee to Ezekiel Newhall she calls her part one-seventh. The record of baptisms shows six children, viz.:

580 Hannah, bapt. 11 June, 1758; m. Ebenezer Larrabee 4 June, 1776.
581 Dorcas, bapt. 4 May, 1760; m. Daniel[568] Newhall 16 Oct., 1794.
582 Ruth, bapt. 2 May, 1762; m. John Pope 18 Nov., 1779.
583 Mary, bapt. 9 June, 1765; m. Asa[577] Newhall.
584 Hepzibah, bapt. 2 Oct., 1768; m. Jabez Lynde.
585 Joseph, bapt. — June, 1773; perhaps m. Sally Dunklee 22 Dec., 1806.

244 Eunice (*Ebenezer*[96], *Joseph*[23], *Thomas*[4], *Thos.*[1]) born 6 Oct., 1720, was married 4 May, 1742, to Elkanah Hawkes of Lynn, whose will, of 16 Jan'y, 1778, proved 6 July, 1778, mentions wife Eunice, sons Thomas, Elkanah and Ezra, and daughters Eunice Hitchins, Sarah Marret, Elizabeth Hawkes, Love Hawkes and Grace Hawkes.

586 Thomas, b. 5 Feb'y, 1742–3; m. perhaps widow Esther[440] Newhall 23 June, 1768.
587 Eunice, b. 25 May, 1745; m. ——— Hitchins.
588 Sarah, b. 19 March, 1746-7; m. ——— Marret.
589 Elizabeth, b. 11 Feb'y, 17—.
590 Elkanah, b.
591 Ezra, b.
592 Love, b.
593 Grace, b.

245 Elizabeth (*Ebenezer*[96], *Joseph*[23], *Thos.*[4], *Thos.*[1]) born 30 March, 1723, was married Thursday, 9 Nov., 1752, to Abner, son of Thomas and Mary (Baker) Cheever, and great grandson of the well known Master Cheever. Mr. Cheever was born in Saugus 24 Jan'y, 1725–6, and died 22 April, 1796. His widow died 29 July, 1799.

The will of Abner Cheever, Esq., made 30 May, 1794, was proved 26 Sept., 1796. He names wife Elizabeth, sons Abner, Abijah, Lot and Ezekiel, and daughters Elizabeth and Ann Cheever and Mehitable Newhall.

594 Elizabeth, b. 21 Aug., 1753.
595 Abner, b. 16 March, 1755; m. Mercy[417] Newhall 29 Nov., 1779.
596 Sarah, b. 1 Oct., 1756; d. 8 (or 18) Nov., 1774.
597 Joshua, b. 10 June, 1758.
598 Abijah, } b. 23 March (or May?) 1760; { d. 16 Oct., 1827.
599 Ann, }
600 Mehitable, b. 23 July, 1762; m. Thomas[416] Newhall 30 Dec., 1783.
601 Lot, b. 6 Aug., 1764.
602 Ezekiel, b. 24 Dec., 1766; d. 23 April, 1810.

246 Ebenezer (*Ebenezer*[96], *Joseph*[23], *Thos.*[4], *Thos.*[1]) born in Lynn 9 Dec., 1725; married in Lynnfield, 25 Dec., 1755, Mary Newhall, perhaps the widow of Elijah[230] Newhall, and daughter of Thomas and Mary (Baker) Cheever. The children enumerated below were all born and baptized in Lynnfield, and nothing more has been learned about them unless, as seems probable, the following gleaning from the Middlesex Co. Probate Files refers to two or three of them, viz.: "Memorial of Elijah Newhall of New Ipswich, Co. of Hillsboro, N. H., that Ezra Newhall, late of Acton Co. of Middlesex, blacksmith, dec'd, within thirty days leaving a widow Eunice Newhall who has requested the memorialist, a brother of dec'd, to undertake administration." Bond of administration dated 13 July, 1815. In a list of debts shown 4 Sept., 1815, appear notes of hand to Elizabeth Newhall deceased, to Hitty Newhall, and to Joseph Newhall.

603 Onesimus, b. 12 Oct., 1756.
604 Mehitable, b. 17 Sept., 1758.
605 Ebenezer, b. 29 Oct., 1760.
606 Elizabeth, b. 26 July, 1763.
607 Elijah, bapt. 9 Mar., 1766; removed to New Ipswich, N. H.
608 Lois, b. 20 March, 1768.
609 Ezra, bapt. 2 Sept., 1770; m. Eunice —— and removed to Acton; d. 1815.
610 William, bapt. 23 Aug., 1772.

(*To be continued.*)

A CIRCULAR LETTER

ISSUED PURSUANT TO THE VOTE OF A CONVENTION HELD AT TOPSFIELD, DEC. 30, 1829, FOR ESTABLISHING A COUNTY LYCEUM.

To the Hon. D. A. White, President of the Salem Lyceum:

SIR:

A large number of gentlemen, from different parts of the county of Essex, assembled, in conformity to a call through the various public presses, at Topsfield, on Wednesday, the 30th of December last, to consult together concerning the formation of a County Lyceum. At this meeting, the following resolutions were passed:—

1. *Resolved*, That it is desirable to establish a general Lyceum for the county of Essex.

2. *Resolved*, That, previous to the formation of such an institution, it is expedient and necessary that local Lyceums be established generally in the different towns of the county.

3. *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed by this meeting, to prepare a circular letter, setting forth the nature and importance of such institutions, and to address copies thereof to suitable individuals in each town of the county.

4. *Resolved*, That, at ten o'clock, A. M. on the——— day of———, at———, a general meeting be held, composed of delegates from such Town Lyceums as may then have been formed, and as shall see fit to be present by their representatives, then and there to deliberate upon and adopt a Constitution for a County Lyceum.

5. *Resolved*, That the Committee be authorized to fill the blanks in the fourth resolution.

6. *Resolved*, That the Committee be directed to draft a form of Constitution for a County Lyceum, to be presented to the meeting of delegates, provided in the fourth resolution, for their consideration.

7. *Resolved*, That the Committee be considered entitled to seats in the body of delegates to be assembled at their call.

It appears by these resolutions that it was the opinion of the meeting that a County Lyceum, if formed at all, should be a representative and derivative body; and that it was therefore necessary that in the several towns and districts of the county associations should, in the first place, be instituted for promoting the diffusion of knowledge, and for all other objects contemplated by Lyceums. It appears that it was the earnest desire of the meeting that such local institutions might be formed in the different towns of the county; a decided opinion was also expressed in favor of their union and coöperation by means of a general CONVENTION, or CONFEDERATION.

To promote these objects, and to perform the several duties specified in their resolutions, they appointed a Committee consisting of the following persons: Rev. Mr. *Upham*, of Salem, Rev. Mr. *Perry*, of Bradford, Hon. Judge *Cummins*, of Salem, Rev. Mr. *Withington*, of Newbury, *Nathan Crosby*, Esq., of Amesbury, Rev. Mr. *Sewall*, of Newburyport, Rev. Mr. *Sewall*, of Danvers, Mr. *F. Vose*, of Topsfield, and *Isaac R. How*, Esq., of Haverhill.

This Committee met at Topsfield, on Monday, the 18th of January, and deliberated upon the subjects committed to their care. They have directed me to address to you in their name this Circular Letter.

It is our earnest desire, sir, that you would interest

yourself in the establishment of a Lyceum in the town or vicinity within which you reside. We entertain the belief that, in order to engage your attention, and direct your exertions to this end, nothing more will be needed than to mention some of the circumstances which call for such institutions, and some of the benefits that will be likely to result from them.

It is obvious to all reflecting and observing persons, that the institutions at present existing in our community are altogether insufficient to elicit and encourage and bring into full development the talent of the country. Notwithstanding the stimulating influences of our free institutions, the munificent appropriations that have been made in every generation for purposes of education, and the pious efforts of our ancestors to promote knowledge and wisdom among their descendants, every one who looks over the surface of our towns, must be convinced that there are many minds among us endowed by nature with brilliant faculties, and framed by their Creator for great usefulness and honor, which pass through their earthly existence enveloped in the darkness of ignorance, and untouched by any springs of improvement; without shedding light upon truth, without giving an impulse to knowledge, and without offering a motive to virtue.

It is the opinion of the Committee that this lamentable waste of intellectual resources, of the treasures of mind, may to a great extent be prevented. They think that much might be done towards this end by the establishment of Lyceums in the several towns. Such institutions, organized with a just and careful reference to the condition and circumstances of the places in which they propose to conduct their operations, cannot fail, if supported with zeal and guided by discretion, to work out invaluable results. They will call forth latent talent, encourage a

spirit of inquiry, and give a predominant relish for a purer and nobler kind of entertainment and recreation than our people are at present accustomed to seek. It would not be long before it would be discovered that there is no amusement so worthy of our patronage, or in itself so conducive to our happiness, as that in which the curiosity of the intellect is awakened and gratified, and the mind exercised in the rational, invigorating and delightful employment of drinking in new and refreshing draughts of knowledge.

Impressed with these views of their usefulness and importance, the Committee take the liberty of requesting you to do what may be in your power, to procure the formation of such an institution in the place of your residence. By your own private reflection, and by consultation with your friends and neighbors, you will be far more capable than we are to determine the course of procedure in forming it, or the principles upon which it should be established. In consequence, however, of a desire expressed by several gentlemen at the meeting at Topsfield on the 30th of December, we submit to you for consideration and for adoption, so far as you may think it expedient in your circumstances, the provisions of a form of Constitution proposed by Mr. Holbrook, of Boston, a gentleman who, by giving the first impulse to the present general movement in favor of education and knowledge, has laid the foundation of a reputation which any man might envy.

"The objects of the Lyceum are the improvement of its members in useful knowledge, and the advancement of popular education.

"To effect these objects they will hold meetings for reading, conversations, discussions, dissertations, illustrat-

ing the sciences, or other exercises which shall be thought expedient; and as it is found convenient will procure a cabinet consisting of books, apparatus for illustrating the sciences, plants, minerals, and other natural or artificial productions.

"Any person may be a member of the Lyceum by paying into the treasury, annually, two dollars.

"The officers of this branch of the Lyceum shall be a President, Vice President, Treasurer, Recording and Corresponding Secretaries, three or five Curators and three Delegates, to be appointed by ballot on the first Wednesday of September annually.

"The President, Vice President, Treasurer, and Secretaries, will perform the duties usually implied in those offices. The Curators will have charge of the Cabinet and all other property of the Lyceum not appertaining to the Treasury, and will be the general agents to do any business for the Society under their direction. The Delegates will meet delegates from other branches of the Lyceum in this county semi-annually, to adopt regulations for their general and mutual benefit, or to take measures to introduce uniformity and improvements into common schools, and to diffuse useful and practical knowledge generally through the community.

"To raise the standard of common education, and to benefit the juvenile members of the Lyceum, a portion of books procured shall be fitted to young minds; and teachers of schools may be permitted to use, for the benefit of their pupils who are members of the Lyceum, the apparatus and minerals under such restrictions as the association shall prescribe.

"The President, or any five members, will have power at any time to call a special meeting, which meeting shall

be legal if notice shall be given according to the direction of the by-laws.

"The Lyceum will adopt such regulations and by-laws as shall be necessary for the management and use of the Cabinet, for holding meetings, or otherwise for their interest.

"The foregoing articles may be altered or amended by vote of two-thirds present, at any legal meeting; said alteration or amendment having been proposed at a meeting, not less than four weeks previous to the one at which it is acted upon."

The following extracts are taken from the Constitution of a Lyceum formed some time since in the town of Beverly, and now in active, prosperous, and promising operation.

"The officers of the society shall be a President, Vice President, and Secretary, to be chosen by ballot at the first regular meeting.

"Such subjects as may be brought before the society shall be discussed in committee of the whole. The President shall nominate the Chairman of the Committee of the whole before the debate is entered upon.

"The President and Secretary with the Chairman for the evening shall be a committee to report to the society a subject for discussion at the next meeting.

"When the society have accepted a subject reported by said committee, it shall be the duty of the President to select two members to open the discussion.

"It shall be the duty of the President to employ individuals to lecture before the society from time to time, as he may deem expedient.

"Any amendments proposed at a previous meeting, and

adopted by two-thirds of the members present at a regular meeting, shall become parts of the Constitution.

"Nov. 1829. *Voted*, That each of the members of the society be supplied gratis with a member ticket not transferable, and with any number of transferable tickets not exceeding four by paying 25 cents each; and that no person be admitted who is not thus furnished; and that the expenses of the society be defrayed in this manner."

We also offer for your inspection and consideration some of the provisions of the Constitution of a Lyceum recently formed (Jan. 18th) under very auspicious circumstances, in the town of Salem.

"ART. I.

"This association shall be called the SALEM LYCEUM; and its object shall be, to promote the diffusion of useful knowledge.

II.

"Any adult may become a member of this society, with all the privileges thereof, by an annual payment of two dollars, and by signing this Constitution. Minors may become members, so far as to have the right of attending all meetings of the society for purposes of instruction by signing this Constitution, and by paying one dollar annually. Membership shall cease by neglect of paying the annual assessment.

IV.

"SEC. 1. The officers of the society shall be a President, a Vice President, a Recording Secretary, a Corresponding Secretary, a Treasurer, and ten Directors; who together shall constitute a Board of Managers.

"SEC. 2. These officers shall be chosen by ballot at the first meeting of the society, and afterwards at the annual

meeting; and shall hold their offices until others are chosen.

V.

"SEC. 5. To the Managers shall be confided all the concerns of the Society, with authority to make provision for the delivery of Lectures or other exercises as they may think proper, and generally, to devise and execute such measures as may best promote the objects of the association.

"SEC. 6. They shall exhibit the records of their proceedings at every meeting of the society. They shall have power to fill vacancies in their Board from the members of the society, and to make by-laws for their own government.

VI.

"This Constitution may be altered at any meeting of the society called for that purpose, *provided*, that two-thirds of the members, present at such meeting, shall approve the alteration."

In our most populous towns there are many gentlemen whose professional pursuits and extensive attainments would enable them to diffuse among their fellow-citizens, in the form of popular lectures, information of the most valuable kind. The exercises at Lyceums would afford opportunity to industrious, ingenious, and intelligent individuals to spread far and wide throughout the community, knowledge which, by being buried in public libraries and in ponderous volumes, is at present accessible to a few only. There is no class in society that would not be benefited by the operation of these institutions.

The decline of commerce, and the stagnation of mercantile business, have thrown out of employment a large number of the inhabitants of our seaboard towns, who, if

they could be engaged in the acquisition and communication of knowledge, would be provided, at the same time, with a resource most agreeable to their own feelings, and with the means of being useful to others. If their leisure hours were thus occupied, they would be laying up stores of information which would be highly beneficial to them in whatever pursuits they might afterwards be engaged.

The importance of scientific knowledge to persons engaged in the several mechanical and manufacturing trades, must be apparent to all. In the operations of their business, in the use of their materials, in the construction and action of their machinery, the principles of natural philosophy are to a greater or less extent continually unfolded and applied. If the liberal provisions for education in this country have produced any one effect more striking than the rest, it is the prevalence of a superior degree of mechanical genius and skill among our people. What a vast improvement in the condition of the arts might take place in the course of a single generation, were there permanent institutions in each town and village of the country, applying a constant stimulus to invention, and affording a steady encouragement to ingenuity!

Every person who has had an opportunity to become acquainted with the intellectual condition and wants of our agricultural population, must be well aware of the urgent need of the application of some additional incentives to call forth their faculties, and secure permanent and substantial good results from the operation of our common systems of education. Several of the Committee can testify from personal observation, as all can testify who have ever been employed as instructors of youth in our country towns, that there is no deficiency of native talent among their inhabitants. The Father of Spirits, He whose inspiration imparteth understanding, has not

been sparing in bestowing the gifts of intellect and genius upon those, who, by "subduing" the earth, are fulfilling his first commission to man. It is distressing, however, to reflect that a great portion of these precious gifts are wasted and lost to the world.

The young man of ability seizes with eagerness and improves with diligence the brief opportunity to get knowledge that is offered in the common school of the district in which he resides. During the few weeks of its continuance, he becomes delighted with the investigation and attainment of truth, and exhibits a mind marked with the highest power, and full of the richest promise. Very soon, however, he reaches that age when the village school is opened to him no more. He sinks back into a condition in which there is no excitement for his intellectual tastes and faculties, and, cut off from all inducement to the acquisition of knowledge, he gradually forgets what little he may have learned. How different would it be, were there an association, such as we are directed to recommend, in the place of his residence! On leaving the school, he would enter the Lyceum. Under the stimulating influences of such an institution, his leisure hours would be devoted to intellectual culture, and in process of time he would become himself a teacher and lecturer. In this manner would a uniform and uninterrupted influence in favor of knowledge and truth be brought to bear on every mind curious of information and capable of improvement.

The Committee would suggest the very important effects which such an institution would produce in our common schools. By imparting to the community at large an interest in the subject of knowledge, it would breathe new life into the whole system of education. While it would operate with a powerful influence upon the more advanced and ambitious scholars, it would give increased effect to all

the efforts of the instructors. But, above all, it would create a constant supply of what is at present in great demand, competent teachers; it would produce a race of well qualified schoolmasters; it would rear them up in every village throughout the country.

There is no class of men, who stand in greater need of instruction in science, or who could make a more effectual use of it, than the cultivators of the soil. In the fields, which they are called to till, they would find occasion for all the information that can be obtained from agricultural chemistry; in their gardens and orchards they could make a most pleasing and profitable application of the knowledge of botany. An acquaintance with the principles of mechanics would facilitate the use, and quicken invention in the improvement, of their implements of labor. Indeed, from all the departments of natural science they could derive agreeable and useful information. It is impossible to conceive, much more to describe, the benefits which would result to the whole country, by the advancement that would be made in practical husbandry, in consequence of the wide and general diffusion among our agricultural population of the principles of useful science.

The attention of our intelligent, enterprising and patriotic citizens is at present prevailingly directed to the development of the internal resources of the nation, by the means of surveys, canals, railroads, and other improvements. The riches and strength of a free and civilized commonwealth consist chiefly in the well informed and well cultivated minds of its citizens. The treasures that lie beneath the soil cannot be drawn forth and used to the best effect, neither can they be discovered, unless its surface is occupied by an enlightened and ingenious population. The *internal improvement* which philanthropists and patriots should strive most earnestly to promote, is

the universal diffusion of the blessings of knowledge and science. Wherever there is an intelligent and well instructed community, there will be a certain and constant accumulation of internal resources. Give to the people of a country a zeal for science and truth, and there you may be sure will canals be dug and railroads be erected, and every convenience and accommodation be discovered and enjoyed; provide for the continuance of that zeal, and you will secure the indefinite advancement of society in all the useful and worthy arts, in everything that can contribute to its power, its comfort, or its glory.

In concluding their remarks respecting the importance of these institutions, the Committee beg leave to express the hope that they may soon be formed in all the towns of the county of Essex. Let none be disheartened under the idea that they have not a sufficient number of professional and educated men to form a Lyceum. It cannot be doubted for a moment that there are many intelligent individuals, many who can appreciate the value of knowledge, in every town throughout the county. Let such individuals, however limited their present resources, however modest their pretensions, however small their number, associate themselves for the purpose of diffusing knowledge and of mutual instruction; let them allure as many as they can to coöperate with them; let them pursue their objects zealously and patiently, and, however unpromising the prospect may be at first, let them not despair. They will undoubtedly succeed in establishing an institution that will be a source of delightful entertainment and great improvement to themselves, which will spread light and knowledge around them, and operate with a sure and permanent influence in elevating the social, intellectual and moral character of the community in which they dwell.

The Convention at Topsfield, as appears by their first

resolution, were disposed to think that, in case Town Lyceums were formed, it would be expedient and desirable to establish a general Convention of all within the limits of the county. The Committee in further discharge of their duty, and in accordance with their decided opinions of its usefulness, beg leave to call your attention also to this object. It can hardly be doubted, if formed upon a proper plan, and limited in action to its legitimate functions, that such an institution would be found highly beneficial in its influence. It could not pretend to exercise directly or immediately all the faculties of a Lyceum, but as a confederation of the local associations it would afford the means of their becoming acquainted with each other's modes of procedure and principles of action; it would open channels through which useful suggestions and important information respecting Lyceums could be distributed over the county; it would render the results of the experience of each Town Lyceum, the common property of them all; it would provide for an intercommunication of lectures, and for an interchange and transfer, in various other ways, of civilities and benefits; it would tend to encourage and invigorate, to sustain and animate, all the small communities of which it might be composed; it would create an increased zeal and energy in the several Lyceums, by bringing them into the very presence, as it were, of all similar institutions throughout the county; it would diffuse everywhere a public sentiment in favor of education, and draw the friends of science and knowledge into a nearer, a more lively, a more exciting connection with each other. But the Committee must refrain from a more full enumeration of the benefits of such an institution.

They beg you, sir, if a Lyceum shall be established in your neighborhood, to take measures, as soon as may be

convenient, to bring this subject before its members. If they should approve the object, they are requested to meet, by their delegates, at 10 o'clock on the 17th day of March next, at the Ipswich hotel, then and there to deliberate and act upon a form of Constitution for a Confederation or Convention of Lyceums, which, in discharge of the duty enjoined upon them by the sixth and seventh resolutions, the Committee will be prepared to lay before them. The Committee, although not officially authorized to do so, venture to recommend to the several Lyceums not to exceed *four* in the number of delegates whom they may send to the place of meeting appointed above.

If, sir, in your opinion, good results may be brought about by the establishment of a Lyceum in your place of residence, and of such a confederation of Lyceums as is now proposed, we are confident that you will pardon the liberty we have taken in addressing to you this letter, and extend to us your countenance and coöperation.

In behalf of the Committee:

CHARLES W. UPHAM.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

In an appendix to his valuable paper on the "First Houses in Salem," which may be found in Vol. II, p. 33, of the Essex Institute Bulletin, Mr. William P. Upham notices at some length the tradition that Darbie Fort was erected by Conant before Endicott's arrival, was on Cape Ann or Bass River side, and that the early settlement of Salem was not where the city now stands. After an exhaustive research, while finding evidence which to his mind refutes the theory, he fails to find any grounds upon which it rests except the statements of Rev. Dr. William Bentley and Hon. Robert Rantoul, senr.

Dr. Bentley printed his description of Salem in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, for the year 1799. And Mr. Upham argues that the "statement that Darby Fort was on Beverly side, and was built by Conant before Endicott's arrival, explains why he thought the first houses were not where Salem is now."

Mr. Rantoul printed his account of Beverly in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society for the year 1837. He begins by saying that "Beverly was first settled as a part of Salem, by the removal of 'some of Conant's men' from the south side to the north side of Bass River . . . about the year 1630." (Endicott arrived September, 1628.) "Conant and others afterwards removed to the north side of the river."

This shows that Mr. Rantoul did not, in 1837, accept the view that Conant or his men were settled in Beverly before the arrival of Endicott. But in 1830, he had read, before the Beverly Lyceum, Nov. 30, some historical notes from which we quote a paragraph, showing also that at that date he believed Dr. Bentley to be in error in locating Darby Fort on Beverly side, but shedding no light upon his grounds for supposing the first houses in Salem to have been near Planter's Marsh. If Mr. Rantoul was in error on this point, as well as Dr. Bentley, the grounds upon which Mr. Upham explains Dr. Bentley's error do not explain Mr. Rantoul's error. His language Nov. 30, 1830, was as follows:

"I shall commence with a few remarks in relation to the first settlement of Roger Conant and others. It has been a received opinion that he first settled on this side of Bass river. This opinion now appears to be erroneous. The evidence of the depositions before read perhaps was sufficient to satisfy every one of the error. In

1624 and part of 1625, Roger Conant and others resided at Nantasket, having left the Plymouth settlers. In the winter of 1625, Mr. White, with the Dorchester adventurers, hearing of some religious persons lately removed from Plymouth to Nantasket from dislike of their rigid principles, among whom was Roger Conant, a pious, sober and prudent gentleman, they chose him to manage their affairs at Cape Ann, both of planting and fishing. Conant, when at Cape Ann, wrote to his friends in England informing them of a neck of land, lying a little to the westward of his then residence, as a favourable place for a settlement. He describes the neck of land as having an inlet of the sea, sufficient for ships, on each of its sides, and that it was called Naumkeag. It is hardly necessary to say that this is an exact description of the situation of Salem as it now is. In the autumn of 1626 Roger Conant, John Woodberry, John Balch, Peter Palfry and others removed from Cape Ann to this place, which Conant had described and recommended to his friends in England. They remained there until the arrival of Gov. Endicott and his company, September 6, 1628. Roger Conant in his petition to the General Court praying that the name of Beverly might be changed to Budleigh, the name of his native place, says he was the first that had a house in Salem. If this house had been on this side of Bass-River, he no doubt would have so stated it, as a circumstance in his favour, certainly entitled to more consideration than several others which are contained in his petition. The Rev. Doctor Bentley, about thirty years ago, published a history of Salem, in which he stated that the first fort was on Beverly side and erected by Conant's men before Gov. Endicott arrived, and was called Darbie or Derby Fort. This probably arose from the first error with respect to the place of settlement of Conant and his men. Recently, very satisfactory evidence has been published, proving this fort to have been on the Marblehead side of Salem harbour. It is to be regretted that the transcriber of the first volume of the Beverly records has lent his aid to the perpetuation of this error. In a short account of Roger Conant, which he has inserted, he has stated that he removed from Cape Ann to Bass-River side, or Cape Ann side, as it is sometimes called, being what is now called Beverly, and was the first settler within the limits of Salem which then included Beverly."

A writer who gave an account of the City Seal of Salem in the Historical Collections, Vol VIII, page 9, spoke of the Latin motto which it bears as of uncertain origin. The words "DIVITIS INDIÆ, USQUE AD ULTIMUM SINUM" probably will not be found in juxtaposition anywhere else but on the Seal of Salem. But the words *Divitis Indiæ* occur together, probably, many times in the Latin

Classics, and may be found in the second line of Ode XXIV of the third Book of the Odes of Horace, which reads

Thesauris Arabum, et divitis Indiæ.

And the thirteenth line of the first Epode, Book V, of the same poet reads thus:

Vel Occidentis, usque ad ultimum sinum.

On Thursday, Aug. 14, 1766, John Adams, then at the age of 30, spent the day in Salem and Marblehead. Arriving the day before at the house of his brother-in-law, Judge Cranch, he seems to have set about finding, not without some difficulty, an eminence from which to view the town. After dinner, on the 14th, he "walked to Witchcraft hill, a hill about half a mile from Cranch's, where the famous persons formerly executed for witches were buried. Somebody, within a few years, has planted a number of locust trees over the graves, as a memorial of that memorable victory over the 'prince of the power of the air.' This hill is in a large common belonging to the proprietors of Salem, &c. From it you have a fair view of the town, of the river, the north and south fields, of Marblehead, of Judge Lynde's pleasure-house, &c., of Salem village, &c."

Very nearly a century later, Chief Justice Shaw, while in Salem, holding a term of Court, took the above extract from John Adams's diary in his hand, and visited Gallows Hill where he thought he found some traces of the locust stumps referred to.

Can any one tell us on what authority rests the assumption that "Naugus" Head is a corruption of "Knockers'" Head? When was Darbie Fort side first called Naugus Head? Was ship-building carried on there, and if so, was it at a date sufficiently early to explain the name? Is it not quite as probable that Naugus was, like Saugus, a word of Indian origin? Had Dr. Bentley no theory about this?

The question has often been raised whether Marblehead or Beverly hoisted the first continental flag at the masthead of a private armed vessel, at the outbreak of the Revolution. The following facts are taken from Sheppard's life of Commodore Samuel Tucker of Marblehead. (Boston, 1868.)

On his arrival at Cambridge, July 3, 1775, Genl. Washington, without waiting for the slow action of Congress, sent agents to Salem, Beverly, Marblehead and Plymouth, to search out able seamen and fast sailing craft from which to extemporize a navy. The first action

of Congress, favoring a navy, was had Oct. 13th, and provided for two vessels of ten and fourteen guns respectively.

The first person commissioned for this purpose by Washington, Sept. 2, 1775, was Captain Broughton of Marblehead, in the schooner Hannah of Beverly. Some of the states had fitted out privateers previously. The second person commissioned by Washington was Captain Manly of Marblehead in the schooner Lee, which sailed from Marblehead late in November. His commission was dated in October. On the 29th of November she had the great good fortune and distinction to capture the British armed ordnance Brig Nancy, off Boston, and to furnish, from her stores and munitions of war brought into Gloucester, supplies which were so much needed at the moment as to prove, in the opinion of John Adams, the salvation of the army.

But the Hannah must have had her flag floating in Beverly Harbor from the date of her Commission early in September, and whether the first continental flag was the "Rattlesnake Flag" or the "Appeal to Heaven," or some other, the Hannah was, without doubt, the first craft to show it.



Dunham, Singletary.

[From Records of Deeds Essex Co., B. 15, L. 203].

Woodbridge in East New Jersey America Aprill ye sixteenth anno Dom one thousand seven hundred & two know all men by these presents y^{t} we Jonathan David Nathaniel and Benj^{a} Donham alias Singletary & Mary Ellison ye sons & ye Daughter of our honored Father & mother Jonathan & Mary Singleton alias Donhom our said father being ye son of Richard & Susanna Singletary who some years since Dec^{d} at Haverhill In ye Collony of y^{e} Massachusetts Bay in America & our said mother being ye daughter of Thomas & Mary Blomfeild formerly of Newberry In ye afores^{d} Collony who some years since in this Town of Woodbridge wherein we all are now living Inhabitants Deceased we all of us being of full age & estate of men & woman & we being all the children that our said Father & mother have now Living — & I ye said Mary ye mother of these afors^{d} five children I having Buried other five with ye consent of my husband I have Joyntly with my abovenamed five living children & they & each one of them with me have joyntly & severally & hereby do Joyntly & severally nominate Desire constitute appoint & Impower ye aforesaid Jonathan ye son of ye afores^{d} Richard ye husband of me ye s^{d} Mother & ye father of us ye abovenamed five living children viz Jonathan David Nathaniel & Benjamin Donham alias Singletary & Mary Ellison. H. F. Waters.

INDEX OF NAMES.

Abbott, 143, 171.
Abercrombie, 103, 113, 181, 189, 192, 197, 198, 199.
Aborn, 235, 289.
Abraham, 214.
Adams, 309, 310.
Aden, 213.
Agassiz, 171.
Alden, 266.
Aldrich, 268, 269.
Alely, 27.
Allen, 52, 57, 71, 77, 78, 136, 140, 151, 164, 207, 209, 225, 267.
Allerton, 49.
Alley, 28, 256, 257, 258, 284.
Amherst, 197.
Amhurst, 197, 198, 199.
Andrew, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 124, 125, 127, 212, 215.
Andrews, 26, 52, 78, 149.
Andros, 252.
Annable, 81.
Annis, 264. [253.
Appleton, 163, 165, 251, 252,
Arbuckle, 56.
Archer, 76, 129, 131, 135, 142, 207, 208, 211, 217.
Armitage, 12.
Ashby, 56, 62, 63, 210, 212.
Ashley, 177.
Ashmun, 171.
Aubin, 143.
Austin, 63, 162.

Babbidge, 132, 134, 135, 207, 214, 217.
Babson, 228, 271, 272.
Bache, 166.
Bacheller, 287.
Bacon, 58, 65, 93, 94, 98.
Badger, 40.
Bagley, 89, 92, 93, 271.
Bagly, 89, 94, 102.
Bailey, 34.
Baily, 34.
Baker, 14, 29, 235, 272, 285, 291, 292.
Balch, 40, 308.
Ball, 59.
Ballard, 12, 31, 184, 234.
Ballord, 6.
Bancroft, 25, 27, 103, 165, 231, 232, 234, 278, 290.
Bannister, 289.
Barker, 270.
Barnard, 127, 163, 171.
Barnes, 50, 51, 52, 134, 138.
Barrett, 231, 276, 277, 282.
Bartlet, 80, 130.
Bartlett, 289.
Bartram, 13, 22.
Bassett, 239, 272.
Batchelder, 124, 128.
Batcheller, 260.
Batchelor, 125, 126, 127.
Bateman, 222.
Bates, 232, 277.
Batten, 222.
Battie, 11.
Bayley, 237.
Beadle, 209, 215.
Beauchamp, 243.
Becket, 74, 76, 80, 129, 136, 139, 140, 141, 144, 208, 209, 218, 220, 230.
Beckford, 129, 133.
Belknap, 284.
Bemis, 268.
Benjamin, 162.
Bennett, 12, 29, 248, 249.
Benson, 73, 137.
Bentley, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 129, 163, 206, 307, 309.
Berry, 34, 214, 258, 275.
Bickford, 207.
Bigelow, 162.
Bigsby, 36.
Bird, 61.
Bishop, 95, 131.
Black, 134, 220.
Blake, 171, 263.
Blaney, 86.
Blodgett, 227.
Blomfeild, 310.
Blood, 11.
Bloomfield, 2.
Bly, 28, 258.
Blyth, 258.
Blythe, 258.
Boardman, 134, 217, 236.
Bond, 149, 169, 243.
Bott, 240.
Bowden, 53, 80, 231, 273.
Bowditch, 163, 164,165, 166, 167, 170, 171.
Bowers, 173, 176, 228, 271.
Boynall, 217.
Braden, 63.
Bradford, 81.
Bradshaw, 228, 270, 278.
Bradstreet, 108, 151, 187, 191, 192, 194, 195, 198, 202.
Branigan, 215.
Bray, 136, 139.
Brazer, 171.
Breed, 19, 20, 24, 25, 28, 32, 228, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 256, 257, 259, 260, 272, 285, 287.
Breeden, 274, 275.
Brewer, 89, 90.
Bridges, 150 242, 243.
Briggs, 141, 142.
Bright, 53.
Brock, 231, 276.
Brooks, 63, 77.
Bronghton, 310.
Brown, 4, 28, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 51, 54, 57, 60, 75, 83, 93, 94, 98, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 136, 137, 152, 154, 208, 209, 212, 218, 220, 225, 233, 235, 239, 243, 266, 284.
Browne, 3, 7, 14, 15, 16, 17, 46, 74, 76, 79, 121, 135, 206, 210, 212, 218, 223.
Buchanan, 137.
Buckman, 277.
Buckminster, 89.
Buffum, 226, 230.
Bullard, 7.
Bullock, 75, 135, 137, 206.
Burbank, 58, 118.
Burch, 11.
Burcham, 4.
Burchstead, 264. [265.
Burchsted, 237, 238, 264,
Burditt, 225, 226, 228, 269.
Burges, 3.
Burgoyne, 273.
Burlingame, 251.
Burnap, 22.
Burrage, 24, 25.
Burrill, 6, 10, 77, 129, 175, 176, 218, 219, 231, 237, 238, 283.
Burrough, 100.
Burton, 39, 40, 41, 42.
Bush, 217.
Butler, 34.
Buxton, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 53, 74, 122, 123, 125, 127.

Byrne, 130, 142.

Caban, 140.
Calley, 213.
Caln, 143.
Campbell, 149.
Carlton, 74, 75, 212, 217, 218.
Carnes, 47.
Carpenter, 267.
Carril, 122.
Carrill, 34, 123, 124, 125.
Carrington, 282.
Carrol, 208.
Cary, 271.
Case, 35, 36, 37.
Chadwell, 23, 230, 264, 275.
Chamberlain, 68, 240, 264
Chandler, 128, 178, 268.
Channing, 162.
Chapman, 142, 215.
Chase, 41, 42, 43, 58, 66, 122, 238, 239.
Cheever, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 47, 121, 122, 123, 126, 234, 235, 236, 273, 285, 291, 292.
Chever, 74, 75, 127, 133, 135, 138, 222.
Chipman, 36, 127.
Choate, 64, 131, 163.
Christopher, 272.
Clark, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 224, 243, 268.
Clarke, 26, 162.
Clarks, 42.
Clearage, 144.
Cleaveland, 88, 89, 90, 91, 94, 100, 101, 110, 111, 113, 117, 177, 180, 182, 185, 187, 190, 192, 198, 201.
Cleavland, 88.
Clement, 42, 43.
Clifford, 77.
Clift, 208, 209.
Clinton, 47, 48, 122.
Clough, 288.
Clontman, 138.
Coats, 275.
Cobb, 61.
Cockes, 284.
Codman, 88.
Coffin, 218.
Cogswell, 7.
Cole, 208.
Collings, 33.
Collins, 16, 19, 20, 32, 73, 78, 79, 80, 131, 141, 209, 213, 214, 215, 218, 224, 274, 275, 276.
Conant, 175, 307, 308.
Converse, 224, 225, 266.
Cook, 58, 66, 75.
Cooke, 75, 240.
Copley, 243.
Corry, 95, 97.
Cotton, 134, 209, 214, 215, 217, 218.
Cox, 131, 135, 209, 215, 230.
Craft, 148.
Cranch, 309.
Crandell, 243.
Creely, 136, 137.
Cressy, 209, 211.
Crispin, 76, 130, 137, 208, 223.
Croade, 174, 176.
Croel, 279.
Crotts, 17.
Crookshanks, 114, 141.
Crosby, 56, 57, 294.
Cross, 40, 48, 125, 127, 128, 150.
Crowell, 122, 126.
Crowninshield, 78, 130, 132, 136, 138, 141, 161, 207, 217, 220, 223.
Cue, 152.
Cumings, 184.
Cumming, 111.
Cummins, 102, 294.
Cunningham, 184.
Curtis, 34, 55, 62, 144, 162, 219.
Cushing, 64.
Cutting, 149.

Dagyr, 275.
Daken, 112.
Dale, 34, 36, 38, 47, 48, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128.
Dampsey, 128.
Dane, 153.
Daniels, 63.
Darby, 32, 261.
Darling, 41.
Davis, 67, 118, 120, 131, 177, 188, 202, 246.
Davison, 218.
Dawson, 76, 137, 208.
Day, 89, 152, 290.
Deacon, 175.
Deal, 37, 127, 128.
Dean, 64, 74, 80, 213, 216.
Delano, 207.
Dempsey, 35, 37, 39, 40, 125, 126, 128.
Denmark, 25, 234.
Dennison, 150.
Denny, 34, 36.
Derby, 63, 87, 133, 148, 161, 211, 237.
Derumple, 99, 100.
Descartes, 166.
Devereux, 161, 221, 262, 263, 280, 282.
Dewey, 289.
Dexter, 242, 245, 247.
Diamond, 133.
Dileton, 221.
Dill, 49, 50, 51.
Diman, 45, 47, 48, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 139.
Dimmock, 289.
Dodd, 206.
Dodge, 46, 96, 219.
Dole, 48.
Domfrey, 127.
Donham, 310.
Donhom, 310.
Dorby, 261, 262.
Donglass, 83.
Doute, 108.
Douty, 89, 114.
Douw, 90,
Dow, 151.
Downing, 250, 282.
Driver, 213.
Dunckly, 208.
Dunham, 310.
Dunklee, 291.
Dunlap, 132.
Dunster, 21.
Dutch, 215.
Dwight, 266.
Dwite, 90.
Dyer, 52, 71.
Dyseton, 206.
Dystill, 206.

Eames, 254.
Earle, 225, 265.
Eaton, 89.
Edey, 223.
Edwards, 77, 78, 132, 139.
Elderkin, 12.
Eliot, 34.
Ellingwood, 221.
Ellison, 136, 139, 310.
Elson, 84.
Elwyn, 76.
Emerson, 128.
Emerton, 130.
Endicott, 46, 47, 48, 121, 123, 126, 142, 148, 307, 308.
English, 78, 221.
Estes, 238, 239.
Enlen, 135.
Eustis, 134.
Everett, 168.
Evoy, 216.

Fabeu, 50.
Fabens, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72.
Fabian, 49, 51.
Fabin, 49, 50.
Fabins, 49, 50, 51.
Fabyan, 50, 51.
Fairfield, 143, 208, 218, 222.
Farley, 155.
Farmer, 212.
Farrar, 13, 23, 24, 238.
Farrington, 2, 3, 5, 14, 18, 28, 29, 61, 231, 233, 235, 236, 259, 276, 284, 287.
Featherstone, 269.
Felch, 34.
Felton, 48, 121.
Feveryear, 175.
Fish, 55, 61.
Fisk, 44, 45, 59.
Fiske, 132, 139.
Flagg, 57, 64.
Flanders, 4, 12.
Fletcher, 143.
Flint, 35, 37, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 100, 121, 122, 124, 126, 127, 128, 175, 176.
Floyd, 270.
Foot, 144.
Ford, 34.
Fosdick, 22, 225.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XVIII.

SALEM, MASS:
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.
1881.

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

Foster, 83, 134, 287.
Fowle, 25, 236.
Fowler, 151.
Fowles, 46.
Foxcroft, 87.
Foye, 78, 141, 214.
Francks, 143.
Franks, 216.
Frayle, 18.
Frayll, 5.
French, 58, 66, 129.
Friend, 152, 154.
Frier, 172.
Frink, 87.
Frost, 53, 65.
Fuller, 5, 10, 23, 28, 35, 61, 92, 96, 127, 228, 229, 231, 238, 271, 272, 276.
Furber, 74.
Furbush, 101.

Gaffney, 70.
Gage, 102, 103, 107, 113, 184.
Gaines, 67, 143.
Gale, 80, 130, 210, 221.
Ganson, 40, 41, 42, 74, 218.
Gardner, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 48, 54, 59, 62, 133, 138, 172, 175, 176, 212, 213, 216.
Garfield, 267.
Gary, 281.
Gascoigne, 176.
Gascoygne, 172.
Gaskell, 172.
Gaskill, 172, 176.
Gaskin, 172.
Gatchel, 74, 79.
Gay, 22.
Gedney, 26.
Gefforde, 17.
Gerrish, 55, 61.
Gerry, 286.
Getchel, 137.
Giddings, 199.
Gifford, 247, 248, 249.
Giles, 36, 37, 38, 41, 124.
Gilford, 127, 128.
Gill, 77, 170.
Gillman, 50.
Gillow, 5.
Glandfield, 38.
Glines, 62.
Glover, 240.
Gloyd, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44.
Goldsmith, 153, 201.
Goldthwait, 274.
Goodale, 7, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128.
Gooddell, 6, 7.
Goodhue, 82, 154.
Goodrich, 143, 208, 215.
Goodwin, 89.
Goss, 135.
Gotier, 143.
Gould, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 48, 83, 170.
Gowing, 80.
Grafton, 82, 175, 176.
Grant, 55, 61, 277.
Graves, 134.
Gray, 12, 53, 54, 79, 162, 228, 272.
Green, 21, 73, 224, 227, 228, 266, 267, 270, 277, 286.
Greene, 13, 21.
Greves, 220.
Grey, 209, 211.
Grice, 263, 264.
Groffe, 95.
Grover, 276.
Groves, 136.
Guilford, 123, 125, 126.
Guillen, 223.
Gunnerson, 142.

Hall, 262.
Hallett, 260.
Hamatt, 143.
Hamilton, 288.
Hammond, 242.
Hancock, 25, 237.
Handford, 30, 31.
Handkock, 87.
Hanson, 28, 259.
Hardigan, 216.
Harding, 266.
Hardy, 172, 174, 175, 176, 210.
Harrison, 53.
Hart, 7, 119, 177, 188, 202.
Harwood, 282.
Haseltine, 139.
Hasey, 266.
Haskell, 95, 100.
Hassell, 243.
Hathorne, 6, 14, 15, 16, 224, 229.
Haucks, 15.
Hauen, 3.
Havelon, 118.
Haven, 4, 6, 7, 8, 16, 128, 142, 215.
Haward, 255.
Hawckes, 15.
Hawkes, 231, 234, 235, 247, 248, 252, 275, 291.
Hawthorn, 5.
Hawthorne, 5.
Hayes, 141.
Haynes, 83.
Hays, 266.
Hayward, 34, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 44, 83.
Hazeltine, 151.
Heart, 119.
Heath, 273.
Henchman, 231.
Henderson, 37, 53, 213.
Hendley, 55.
Herrick, 96, 97.
Hersey, 174, 176.
Hickocke, 243.
Hildreth, 60.
Hill, 77, 97, 137, 166, 206, 269.
Hillier, 227.
Hills, 21.
Hinds, 289.
Hitchings, 7, 57, 269.
Hitchins, 73, 75, 133, 207, 216, 274, 275, 291.
Hoag, 172.
Hobbes, 141, 142.
Hod, 17.
Hode, 17.
Hodges, 78, 140, 220.
Hodgkin, 93.
Hodgkins, 274.
Hodgman, 233, 281.
Hogeboom, 80.
Holbrook, 296.
Holland, 55, 61.
Hollet, 79.
Holman, 53, 56.
Holmes, 162, 223, 243.
Holt, 122, 127, 128, 141.
Holten, 27, 39, 124.
Holton, 122.
Holyoke, 163.
Hone, 114.
Hood, 5, 6, 17, 18, 24, 238.
Hooper, 131.
Horne, 82.
Hosmer, 138.
Houlton, 27, 35, 36, 38, 42, 237.
How, 91, 101, 102, 103, 261, 294.
Howard, 28, 60, 83, 255, 256, 257.
Howe, 102, 103, 171, 177, 211.
Hubbard, 51, 250.
Hudson, 5, 28, 231, 243, 253, 274, 282.
Hull, 222.
Humphrey, 25, 231, 233, 235, 237.
Humphrie, 12.
Humphrye, 26.
Hunt, 78, 134, 171, 265.
Huntington, 289.
Hurd, 172, 173, 176, 271.
Hurlbut, 124.
Hutchens, 15.
Hutchinson, 27, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 47, 73, 74, 94, 109, 122, 125, 127, 128, 131, 207, 222, 240, 287.

Ingalls, 224, 233, 257, 282, 283.
Ingersoll, 25, 26, 56, 93, 120, 144, 178, 205, 216, 239.
Ingraham, 263.
Ireson, 155.
Ives, 57.
Ivory, 175, 176.

Jacobs, 14, 28, 37, 111, 279.
James, 265.
Jefferds, 73.
Jenkins, 144, 280.
Jenks, 23, 234, 235, 246, 247.
Jerome, 59.
Joanes, 16.
Johnson, 9, 23, 28, 36, 37, 40, 57, 64, 103, 125, 127, 136, 137, 141, 223, 229, 232, 233, 238, 258, 260, 265, 273, 278, 282, 283, 288.
Johnston, 91, 95.
Jones, 238.
Jonnes, 112.
Jonston, 97, 103, 104.

Jordan, 151.
Judd, 41.

Kane, 213.
Karn, 143.
Keaser, 12.
Kelley, 44, 128.
Kelly, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 275.
Kemball, 149.
Kemble, 149.
Kennurk, 52.
Kenny, 73, 77, 224.
Kesar, 9.
Keser, 9, 11.
Kettelle, 252.
Kettle, 46.
Keyes, 227, 270.
Kezer, 17.
Kimball, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155.
King, 10, 12, 27, 58, 65, 78, 139, 214, 220, 261.
Kirtland, 5.
Kittridge, 75.
Knap, 221.
Knapp, 131, 220.
Knight, 79, 173, 176, 248.

Laberee, 41.
Laighton, 3, 4, 13.
Lambert, 34, 73, 85, 132, 211, 213, 223.
Lamson, 22, 227.
Lander, 154.
Lane, 74, 137, 144, 207, 211, 271.
Lang, 53, 54, 206.
Lanipe, 98.
Lapature, 223.
Laplace, 164, 165.
Larabee, 215, 277.
Laralle, 221.
Larrabee, 239, 259, 290, 291.
Larraby, 239.
Laskey, 53, 56.
Lawes, 174, 176.
Lawrence, 57, 112, 240, 286.
Lazell, 130.
Leach, 83, 140.
Leader, 246.
Leavitt, 61.
Lebby, 52, 53.
Ledbetter, 78, 141, 214.
Lee, 58.
Lefavre, 212.
Legg, 51.
Legree, 258.
Leibnitz, 166.
Lendall, 52.
Leverrier, 168.
Lewis, 6, 11, 30, 70, 229, 236, 253, 254, 260, 263, 273, 276, 282, 283, 284, 288.
Lincoln, 251.
Lindsey, 27, 236, 237.
Lister, 218.
Little, 139, 216, 280.
Locker, 23, 229, 230.
Lockhart, 79, 140.
Longaway, 135.
Longeway, 130, 144.
Longley, 1, 7, 8, 16.
Longlye, 6, 15.
Lord, 63, 150, 151, 217, 222, 230.
Lothrop, 82.
Lovering, 152, 153.
Lufkin, 207.
Lyman, 118, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184.
Lyncoln, 93.
Lynde, 173, 176, 290, 291, 309.
Lynds, 268, 269.
Lyndsey, 239, 260, 279.
Lynsey, 13.
Lyon, 267.

Mack, 162.
Mackantire, 36.
Mackentire, 37.
Macmellan, 137.
Manley, 310.
Manning, 207, 212, 222.
Mansfeild, 15, 16.
Mansfield, 28, 54, 60, 213, 234, 235, 236, 238, 260, 273, 278, 280, 285, 287.
Marble, 287.
Marcy, 267.
Marret, 291.
Marrow, 93, 100.
Marsh, 48, 81, 96, 279.
Martin, 134.
Mascoll, 73, 144, 207.
Maservey, 223.
Mason, 139.
Massey, 217.
Masury, 35, 74, 75, 124, 133, 140, 206, 208, 209, 213, 214, 217, 220, 221.
Mather, 260.
Mathey, 54, 58, 66.
Matisnon, 211.
McEwen, 75, 137.
McFarland, 59.
McGowen, 80.
McIntosh, 61.
McRhue, 130.
Menzies, 224.
Merchant, 264.
Merriam, 260.
Merrill, 122.
Merritt, 269.
Meservey, 76.
Millet, 76, 133, 210, 213, 220.
Millett, 135.
Mills, 165, 171.
Mohn, 179.
Moncalm, 181.
Monro, 193.
Monroe, 101.
Moody, 96, 97.
Moor, 96.
Moore, 225, 267.
Moors, 102.
More, 96, 97, 220.
Morgan, 213.
Moritz, 208.
Morris, 9.
Morse, 53, 55.
Moulton, 22, 60, 152, 172, 280.
Mower, 23.
Muhlig, 155.
Mulliken, 273.
Munnion, 139.
Munroe, 227.
Munyon, 79.
Murphy, 63.
Murray, 130, 132, 206.

Neal, 174.
Neale, 174, 176.
Needham, 12, 25, 34, 35, 145.
Newall, 1, 10.
Newcomb, 54, 58, 66, 67.
Newehall, 2.
Newel, 9.
Newell, 1, 9, 10, 12, 141, 261, 288, 289.
Newhal, 15.
Newhall, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 208, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292.
Newman, 29, 79.
Newton, 166.
Nicholls, 90, 91, 92, 100, 101, 110, 115.
Nichols, 46, 48, 73, 112, 122, 162, 171, 172, 176, 203, 204.
Nicolls, 143.
Nicols, 45.
Norice, 26.
Norman, 41, 142.
Normanton, 6, 18.
Normenton, 18.
Norse, 93, 98, 99, 200.
Norwood, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 223, 231, 274.
Nourse, 215, 282.
Nuhall, 239.
Nurse, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 47, 48, 84, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 134.

Oakes, 126, 129, 131.
O'Brien, 141.
Organ, 284.
Orne, 218.
Osgood, 57, 99, 100.

Page, 45, 46, 47, 121, 122, 123, 125, 126.
Palfrey, 75, 130, 139, 210, 218, 222.
Palfry, 308.
Palmer, 68, 71.
Parker, 7, 13, 28, 129, 135.
Parkman, 108.
Parnel, 43.
Parsons, 84.
Pascal, 130, 135, 144.

Patch, 47, 121.
Paterson, 135.
Paton, 13.
Patten, 77, 221.
Patterson, 75, 76, 130, 131, 138, 140, 142, 209, 222.
Paule, 248.
Payne, 251.
Payson, 274.
Peabody, 42, 78, 83, 93.
Peach, 139.
Peale, 134.
Pearce, 259.
Pearse, 39, 41.
Pearson, 57.
Pease, 232.
Pecks, 258.
Peele, 73, 137, 210.
Peirce, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176.
Peirson, 20.
Pemberton, 261.
Percival, 155.
Perkins, 49, 54, 57, 59, 124, 133, 211, 238.
Perley, 155, 156.
Perry, 286, 294.
Peters, 142.
Pettingell, 56, 63.
Phelps, 214.
Philips, 78, 208.
Philpot, 80, 144.
Phippen, 131, 141, 143, 144, 213, 217, 218.
Pickering, 75, 76, 163, 171, 175, 176, 213, 273, 284.
Picket, 144.
Pierce, 45, 56, 60, 138.
Pitt, 103.
Plummer, 145.
Pond, 25.
Poole, 20, 142, 215, 226.
Pope, 35, 37, 38, 40, 53, 56, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 290, 291.
Porter, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 73, 74, 83, 84, 85, 87, 95, 100, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 179, 200, 202, 218.
Potter, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 15, 25, 153, 207, 232, 237, 256, 272, 288.
Prankerd, 251, 254.
Pratt, 277, 284.
Prebble, 92, 187, 204.
Preble, 91, 92, 113, 184, 203.
Prescott, 37, 43, 46, 67, 121, 163.
Presson, 89.
Preston, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 121, 122, 123, 211, 212.
Price, 142.
Prince, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48, 100, 102, 111, 122, 138, 163, 210.
Pritchett, 20.
Proctor, 86, 88, 141, 267.
Provost, 177.
Punchard, 217.
Purchas, 3.
Purchis, 248.
Purinton, 238, 239.
Putnam, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 59, 87, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 155, 179, 180, 273.
Putney, 279.

Raddin, 248.
Rattlin, 136.
Raimds, 89.
Rainsberry, 12.
Ramond, 88, 89.
Ramsdall, 207.
Ramsdell, 5, 11, 288.
Randall, 207.
Rantoul, 145, 161, 212, 307.
Ratcliffe, 44.
Ray, 35, 81, 82.
Raymond, 71, 274.
Rea, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205.
Reed, 52, 163, 183, 218, 267.
Reeves, 139
Rhoades, 288.
Rhodes, 12.
Rhue, 76, 140, 211.
Rhuee, 215.
Rice, 132.
Richards, 216, 260, 275.
Richardson, 35, 127, 134, 148, 155, 219, 220, 224, 236, 237, 238, 265, 284.
Riddan, 224, 275.
Robbins, 228, 276.
Roberts, 199.
Robinson, 241.
Roby, 99.
Rogers, 60, 81, 83, 104, 112, 117, 118, 119, 120, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 197, 219.
Ropes, 80, 133, 138, 162, 172, 174, 175, 176.
Ross, 143.
Rowell, 209.
Rowland, 236, 237.
Ruewing, 144.
Ruggles, 90, 91, 100, 101, 113, 272.
Rumford, 163, 236.
Russel, 48, 123.
Russell, 35, 36, 39, 44, 45, 46, 47, 121, 124, 148, 154, 155.
Ruttledge, 141.
Ryal, 34.
Ryan, 216.
Sabine, 90, 103, 104.
Safford, 155.
Sage, 142.
Saltonstall, 67.
Sanders, 162, 163.
Sargeant, 265, 266.
Sargent, 22, 84, 85, 155.
Saunders, 78.
Savage, 50, 249, 251.
Sawyer, 44, 46, 47, 121.
Sayward, 222.
Scadlet, 33, 262.
Scarlet, 262.
Schaicks, 99.
Schylar, 115, 180, 195.
Schylare, 113.
Schuyler, 115.
Scott, 149, 150, 241, 253, 254.
Searle, 74, 134.
Seaver, 267.
Seccomb, 124.
Seccombe, 123.
Sergeant, 227, 228.
Servey, 52.
Servi, 222.
Severance, 151.
Sewall, 294.
Shatswell, 209.
Shattuck, 172, 175.
Shaw, 232, 243, 309.
Shearman, 127.
Shed, 57.
Shehane, 75, 133, 220.
Sheldon, 47, 48, 122, 128.
Shelton, 210.
Shepard, 15.
Shepherd, 187, 188.
Sheppard, 309.
Shirley, 70, 72.
Shute, 148.
Silsbee, 77, 131, 142, 215.
Silsbey, 143.
Silver, 130, 135, 144, 206.
Simons, 24.
Simmons, 98.
Simond, 125.
Simonds, 24, 26, 233, 236.
Simons, 150.
Singletary, 310.
Singleton, 310.
Skinner, 220, 228, 271.
Slade, 265.
Small, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46.
Smith, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 44, 45, 46, 60, 63, 70, 79, 80, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 130, 133, 135, 138, 206, 216, 230, 272.
Southgate, 268.
Southward, 144
Southwick, 45, 172, 176, 232, 279.
Sparhawk, 41.
Spear, 36, 37, 38.
Spencer, 99, 100.
Spinner, 286.
Sprague, 93, 94, 226, 227.
Stacy, 56, 64.
Stakes, 180.
Stanley, 96.
Stanwax, 189, 198, 199.

Stebbins, 267.
Sterling, 141.
Sterns, 88.
Stevens, 82, 155, 207.
Stevenson, 39.
Stewart, 277.
Stickney, 68, 76.
Stileman, 132.
St. Marie, 69.
Stocker, 28, 236, 237, 238, 256, 258, 259.
Stoddart, 136.
Stone, 27, 28, 54, 55, 58, 62, 75, 127, 128, 132, 255, 268, 275.
Stowers, 231.
Street, 132, 139.
Streeter, 147.
St. Valdimir, 166.
Swam, 122, 128, 285.
Swaine, 58.
Swaney, 214.
Swasey, 129, 130, 133, 134, 140, 211, 213, 220.
Sweetser, 248, 280.
Swett, 140, 238.
Swift, 263, 287.
Swinnerton, 35, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126.
Symmes, 127, 134.
Symonds, 13, 24, 26, 53, 55, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 160, 255, 274.

Talbot, 283.
Talbut, 283.
Tannenhall, 219.
Taplen, 199.
Tapley, 34, 44, 45, 46, 47, 121, 123, 125, 128, 144.
Taplin, 96.
Tappan, 96.
Tarbel, 34, 36, 37, 121, 232, 280.
Tarbell, 39, 46, 47, 123, 153.
Tarbox, 7, 30, 153.
Tarrant, 56, 57.
Tay, 54, 58.
Tayler, 87.
Thatcher, 128.
Thomas, 41, 44, 132, 160.
Thompson, 93, 153, 163.
Thomson, 95, 98, 200.
Thresher, 221.
Todd, 54, 59.
Tomlins, 243.
Town, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127.
Towne, 27, 46, 239.
Townsend, 14, 29, 30, 73, 75, 137, 220.
Tozer, 210.
Tozzer, 212, 222.
Tracy, 67, 180.
Trask, 37.
Treadwell, 127, 128, 255.
Trevett, 20, 223.
Trevitt, 19, 223.
Trimlet, 52.
Tucker, 207, 309.
Tufts, 173, 176, 270, 271.
Tukesbury, 36.
Turner, 216.
Twiss, 43, 45.
Twisse, 136.
Tyler, 85, 155.
Tytler, 211.

Ulmer, 206.
Upham, 226, 228, [249, 267, 270, 294, 306, 307.
Upton, 34, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 54, 59, 60, 125, 127, 128, 279.

Valpy, 136, 137.
Vanburan, 90, 91, 93, 95, 98, 99, 100.
Vanburen, 90.
Vanderfort, 221.
Van Dyke, 98.
Vanpatty, 95.
Van Schaick, 99.
Veuney, 45, 48, 121.
Venton, 21.
Veren, 15, 16.
Very, 25.
Vickers, 261.
Victory, 215.
Vikery, 140.
Vincent, 212.
Vinning, 52.
Voller, 70.
Vose, 294.

Wade, 22, 226, 227, 269, 270.
Wait, 21, 162, 269.
Waite, 171, 172, 226, 265, 269.
Walcot, 35, 36, 38.
Waldo, 87.
Walnut, 37.
Walsh, 164.
Walton, 253, 285.
Ward, 54, 58, 93, 132, 138, 161, 205, 212, 214, 217, 265.
Warner, 153, 174, 176, 290.
Warren, 38, 289.
Washburn, 266, 267.
Washington, 273, 309, 310.
Waters, 80, 82, 144, 217, 221, 310.
Watson, 129, 135, 209, 213.
Webb, 77, 129, 132, 138, 140, 141, 210, 213, 214, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 263.
Webber, 123.
Webster, 289.
Wedger, 220.
Welcome, 73, 74, 215, 218.
Wellman, 248.
Wells, 14, 29, 122, 174, 176, 272.
Weman, 131, 207, 211, 212, 213, 232, 240, 277, 278, 287.
Weston, 220.
Wheatland, 34, 121, 162, 163.
Wheeler, 10, 12.
Whipple, 35, 36, 37, 47, 48, 109, 123, 126, 155.
Whitcomb, 93, 118, 200.
White, 35, 38, 47, 53, 55, 75, 86, 123, 124, 127, 129, 218, 293, 308.
Whitefoot, 209.
Whiteford, 210.
Whiting, 86.
Whitney, 7, 205.
Whittemore, 265.
Whittier, 156.
Whittredge, 41, 42, 43, 122, 123, 124, 126, 128.
Wiat, 46, 48, 123, 124, 126, 127.
Wiley, 215.
Wilkins, 34, 35, 39.
Williams, 89, 91, 93, 97, 98, 108, 109, 131, 134, 139, 140, 177, 203, 204, 209, 214, 215, 216, 218, 258.
Willson, 93, 173, 176.
Wilson, 22, 54, 58, 60, 64, 65, 151, 173, 224, 228, 255, 257, 265, 267.
Wing, 78.
Winslow, 268, 269.
Winthrop, 81, 246, 268.
Withington, 294.
Witt, 23, 152, 235, 289.
Wolf, 108.
Wood, 60.
Woodberry, 308.
Woodward, 32, 155.
Worcester, 55, 61, 62.
Worster, 202.
Worthington, 173.
Wright, 234, 286, 289.
Wyat, 35, 38, 121.
Wyatt, 211, 212.

Yell, 278.
Young, 143.

PERIODICAL

